

Κατὰ Μάρκον

Ἀρχὴ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ. **1**

Ὡς γέγραπται ἐν τοῖς προφήταις, Ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν **2**

μου πρὸ¹ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει² τὴν ὁδόν σου ἔμπροσθέν³

σου. Φωνὴ βοῶντος⁴ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,⁵ Ἐτοιμάσατε⁶ τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου: **3**

εὐθείας⁷ ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους⁸ αὐτοῦ. Ἐγένετο Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων ἐν **4**

τῇ ἐρήμῳ,⁵ καὶ κηρύσσων βάπτισμα⁹ μετανοίας¹⁰ εἰς ἄφεσιν¹¹

ἁμαρτιῶν. Καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο¹² πρὸς αὐτὸν πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία¹³ χώρα,¹⁴ **5**

καὶ οἱ Ἱεροσολυμίται,¹⁵ καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο πάντες ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ¹⁶

ποταμῷ¹⁷ ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐξομολογούμενοι¹⁸ τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν. Ἦν δὲ **6**

ὁ Ἰωάννης ἐνδεδυμένος¹⁹ τρίχας²⁰ καμήλου,²¹ καὶ ζώνην²² δερματίνην

περὶ τὴν ὀσφύν²⁴ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐσθίων ἀκρίδας²⁵ καὶ μέλι²⁶ ἄγριον.²⁷ Καὶ **7**

ἐκήρυσεν, λέγων, Ἔρχεται ὁ ἰσχυρότερός²⁸ μου ὀπίσω²⁹ μου, οὗ οὐκ

εἰμὶ ἱκανός³⁰ κύψας³¹ λῦσαι³² τὸν ἱμάντα³³ τῶν ὑποδημάτων³⁴ αὐτοῦ. **8**

Ἐγὼ μὲν ἐβάπτισα ὑμᾶς ἐν ὕδατι: αὐτὸς δὲ βαπτίσει ὑμᾶς ἐν

πνεύματι ἁγίῳ.

¹ πρὸ, before (gen), before. ² κατασκευάζω, prepare, build. ³ ἔμπροσθεν, in front of, before (gen). ⁴ βοᾶω, cry aloud, shout. ⁵ ἔρημος, ου, ἡ, wilderness, desert. ⁶ ἐτοιμάζω, prepare, make ready. ⁷ εὐθύς, immediately, at once. ⁸ τρίβος, ου, ἡ, beaten track, path. ⁹ βάπτισμα, τος, τό, baptism, rite or ceremony of baptism. ¹⁰ μετάνοια, ας, ἡ, repentance, change of mind. ¹¹ ἄφεσις, εως, ἡ, release, forgiveness. ¹² ἐκπορεύομαι, go out, come out. ¹³ Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, Judea. ¹⁴ χώρα, ας, ἡ, land, region. ¹⁵ Ἱεροσολυμίτης, ου, ὁ, inhabitant of Jerusalem, Jerusalemite. ¹⁶ Ἰορδάνης, ου, ὁ, Jordan. ¹⁷ ποταμός, οὔ, ὁ, river, stream. ¹⁸ ἐξομολογέω, confess, profess. ¹⁹ ἐνδύω, put on, clothe. ²⁰ θρίξ, τριχός, ἡ, hair. ²¹ κάμηλος, ου, ὁ, camel. ²² ζώνη, ης, ἡ, belt, girdle. ²³ δερμάτινος, leather, made of skin. ²⁴ ὀσφύς, ὅς, ἡ, waist, hip. ²⁵ ἀκρίς, ἰδος, ἡ, locust. ²⁶ μέλι, ιτος, τό, honey. ²⁷ ἄγριος, wild, savage. ²⁸ ἰσχυρός, strong, mighty. ²⁹ ὀπίσω, behind, after (gen). ³⁰ ἱκανός, sufficient, able. ³¹ κύπτω, bow down, stoop. ³² λύω, untie, loose. ³³ ἱμάς, ἄντος, ὁ, thong, strap. ³⁴ ὑπόδημα, τος, τό, sandal, shoe.

Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, ἦλθεν Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ Ναζαρέτ¹ τῆς 9
 Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἐβαπτίσθη ὑπὸ Ἰωάννου εἰς τὸν Ἰορδάνην.² Καὶ 10
 εὐθέως ἀναβαίνων ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος, εἶδεν σχιζομένους³ τοὺς οὐρανούς,
 καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα ὡσεὶ⁴ περιστερὰν⁵ καταβαῖνον ἐπ’ αὐτόν: καὶ φωνὴ 11
 ἐγένετο ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν, Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα.

Καὶ εὐθὺς τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτὸν ἐκβάλλει εἰς τὴν ἔρημον.⁷ Καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἐν τῇ 12
 ἐρήμῳ⁷ ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα⁸ πειραζόμενος⁹ ὑπὸ τοῦ Σατανᾶ,¹⁰ καὶ
 ἦν μετὰ τῶν θηρίων,¹¹ καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι διηκόνουν¹² αὐτῷ.

Μετὰ δὲ τὸ παραδοθῆναι τὸν Ἰωάννην, ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν 14
 Γαλιλαίαν, κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ 15
 λέγων ὅτι Πεπλήρωται ὁ καιρός, καὶ ἤγγικεν¹³ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ:
 μετανοεῖτε,¹⁴ καὶ πιστεύετε ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ.

Περιπατῶν δὲ παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶδεν Σίμωνα καὶ 16
 Ἀνδρέαν¹⁵ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ τοῦ Σίμωνος βάλλοντας
 ἀμφίβληστρον¹⁶ ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ: ἦσαν γὰρ ἄλιεῖς.¹⁷ Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς 17
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Δεῦτε¹⁸ ὀπίσω¹⁹ μου, καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς γενέσθαι ἄλιεῖς¹⁷
 ἀνθρώπων. Καὶ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα²⁰ αὐτῶν, ἠκολούθησαν 18

¹Ναζαρέτ, ἡ, Nazareth. ²Ἰορδάνης, ου, ὁ, Jordan. ³σχιζώ, split, separate. ⁴ὡσεὶ, like, about. ⁵περιστερά, ἄς, ἡ, dove. ⁶εὐδοκέω, think it good, be well pleased with. ⁷ἐρημος, ου, ἡ, wilderness, desert. ⁸τεσσαράκοντα, forty, 40. ⁹πειράζω, test, tempt. ¹⁰Σατανᾶς, ᾱ, ὁ, Satan, adversary. ¹¹θηρίον, ου, τό, wild beast, animal. ¹²διακονέω, serve, minister. ¹³ἐγγίζω, come near, approach. ¹⁴μετανοέω, repent, change my mind. ¹⁵Ἀνδρέας, ου, ὁ, Andrew. ¹⁶ἀμφίβληστρον, ου, τό, fishing net, net used for capturing. ¹⁷ἄλιεύς, ὁ, fisherman. ¹⁸δεῦτε, come!. ¹⁹ὀπίσω, behind, after (gen). ²⁰δίκτυον, ου, τό, net, fishing net.

αὐτῷ. Καὶ προβάς¹ ἐκεῖθεν² ὀλίγον,³ εἶδεν Ἰάκωβον⁴ τὸν τοῦ 19
 Ζεβεδαίου,⁵ καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ
 πλοίῳ καταρτίζοντας⁶ τὰ δίκτυα.⁷ Καὶ εὐθέως ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς· καὶ 20
 ἀφέντες τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν Ζεβεδαῖον⁵ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ τῶν
 μισθωτῶν⁸ ἀπῆλθον ὀπίσω⁹ αὐτοῦ.

Καὶ εἰσπορεύονται¹⁰ εἰς Καπερναούμ·¹¹ καὶ εὐθέως τοῖς σάββασιν 21
 εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, ἐδίδασκεν. Καὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο¹² ἐπὶ τῇ 22
 διδαχῇ¹³ αὐτοῦ· ἦν γὰρ διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ
 ὡς οἱ γραμματεῖς. Καὶ ἦν ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν ἄνθρωπος ἐν 23
 πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτῳ,¹⁴ καὶ ἀνέκραξεν,¹⁵ λέγων, Ἔα,¹⁶ τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, 24
 Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ;¹⁷ Ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; Οἶδά σε τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος
 τοῦ θεοῦ. Καὶ ἐπετίμησεν¹⁸ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων, Φιμώθητι,¹⁹ καὶ 25
 ἐξέλθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ σπαράξαν²⁰ αὐτὸν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον¹⁴ 26
 καὶ κράξαν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, ἐξῆλθεν ἐξ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἐθαμβήθησαν²¹ 27
 πάντες, ὥστε συζητεῖν²² πρὸς ἑαυτούς, λέγοντας, Τί ἐστὶν τοῦτο; Τίς
 ἡ διδαχὴ¹³ ἡ καινὴ²³ αὕτη, ὅτι κατ' ἐξουσίαν καὶ τοῖς πνεύμασιν τοῖς
 ἀκαθάρτοις¹⁴ ἐπιτάσσει,²⁴ καὶ ὑπακούουσιν²⁵ αὐτῷ; Ἐξῆλθεν δὲ ἡ 28
 ἀκοή²⁶ αὐτοῦ εὐθὺς εἰς ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον²⁷ τῆς Γαλιλαίας.

¹ προβαίνω, go forward, advance. ² ἐκεῖθεν, from there, from that place. ³ ὀλίγος, little, few. ⁴ Ἰάκωβος, James, Jacob. ⁵ Ζεβεδαῖος, ου, ό, Zebedee. ⁶ καταρτίζω, mend, fit. ⁷ δίκτυον, ου, τό, net, fishing net. ⁸ μισθωτός, ου, ό, hired servant. ⁹ ὀπίσω, behind, after (gen). ¹⁰ εἰσπορεύομαι, enter, journey into. ¹¹ Καπερναούμ, ή, Capernaum. ¹² ἐκπλήσσω, am thunderstruck, astounded. ¹³ διδαχή, ής, ή, teaching, instruction. ¹⁴ ἀκάθαρτος, unclean, impure. ¹⁵ ἀνακράζω, cry out, shout aloud. ¹⁶ ἔα, ah! ha! ¹⁷ Ναζαρηνός, ου, ό, Nazarene, of Nazareth. ¹⁸ ἐπιτιμάω, rebuke, warn. ¹⁹ φιμώω, muzzle, silence. ²⁰ σπαράσσω, convulse, shake to and fro. ²¹ θαμβέω, amaze. ²² συζητέω, discuss, dispute. ²³ καινός, new, fresh. ²⁴ ἐπιτάσσω, command, give order. ²⁵ ὑπακούω, obey, listen. ²⁶ ἀκοή, ής, ή, hearing, report. ²⁷ περίχωρος, ου, ή, neighboring.

Καὶ εὐθέως ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς ἐξελθόντες, ἦλθον εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν 29
 Σίμωνος καὶ Ἀνδρέου,¹ μετὰ Ἰακώβου² καὶ Ἰωάννου. Ἡ δὲ πενθερά³ 30
 Σίμωνος κατέκειτο⁴ πυρέσσουσα,⁵ καὶ εὐθέως λέγουσιν αὐτῷ περὶ
 αὐτῆς· καὶ προσελθὼν ἡγειρεν αὐτήν, κρατήσας⁶ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς· 31
 καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτήν ὁ πυρετός⁷ εὐθέως, καὶ διηκόνει⁸ αὐτοῖς.

Ὁψίας⁹ δὲ γενομένης, ὅτε ἔδυ¹⁰ ὁ ἥλιος,¹¹ ἔφερον πρὸς αὐτὸν πάντας 32
 τοὺς κακῶς¹² ἔχοντας καὶ τοὺς δαιμονιζομένους·¹³ καὶ ἡ πόλις ὅλη 33
 ἐπισυνηγμένη¹⁴ ἦν πρὸς τὴν θύραν.¹⁵ Καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν¹⁶ πολλοὺς 34
 κακῶς¹² ἔχοντας ποικίλαις¹⁷ νόσοις,¹⁸ καὶ δαιμόνια πολλὰ ἐξέβαλεν,
 καὶ οὐκ ἤφιεν λαλεῖν τὰ δαιμόνια, ὅτι ᾗδειςαν αὐτόν.

Καὶ πρωῒ¹⁹ ἔννυχον²⁰ λίαν²¹ ἀναστὰς ἐξῆλθεν, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς ἔρημον²² 35
 τόπον, κακεῖ²³ προσήύχετο. Καὶ κατεδίωξαν²⁴ αὐτὸν ὁ Σίμων καὶ οἱ 36
 μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ εὐρόντες αὐτὸν λέγουσιν αὐτῷ ὅτι Πάντες σε 37
 ζητοῦσιν. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἄγωμεν εἰς τὰς ἐχομένας κωμοπόλεις,²⁵ 38
 ἵνα καὶ ἐκεῖ κηρύξω· εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἐξεληλύθα. Καὶ ἦν κηρύσσω ἐν 39
 ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν εἰς ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια
 ἐκβάλλων.

¹ Ἀνδρέας, ου, ὁ, Andrew. ² Ἰακώβος, James, Jacob. ³ πενθερά, ἄς, ἡ, mother-in-law. ⁴ κατέκειμαι, lie down, lie sick. ⁵ πυρέσσω, suffer with a fever. ⁶ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ⁷ πυρετός, οὐ, ὁ, fever. ⁸ διακονέω, serve, minister. ⁹ ὄψιος, late. ¹⁰ ἔδυ, enter, set. ¹¹ ἥλιος, ου, ὁ, sun, sunlight. ¹² κακῶς, badly, evilly. ¹³ δαιμονίζομαι, am demon possessed. ¹⁴ ἐπισυνάγω, gather, gather together. ¹⁵ θύρα, ας, ἡ, door, gate. ¹⁶ θεραπεύω, heal, care for. ¹⁷ ποικίλος, varied, manifold. ¹⁸ νόσος, ου, ἡ, disease, malady. ¹⁹ πρωῒ, early in the morning, at dawn. ²⁰ ἔννυχος, by night, at night. ²¹ λίαν, greatly, very. ²² ἔρημος, ου, ἡ, wilderness, desert. ²³ κακεῖ, and there. ²⁴ καταδιώκω, pursue closely, hunt. ²⁵ κωμόπολις, εως, ἡ, market town, country town.

Καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτὸν λεπρός,¹ παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν καὶ γονυπετῶν² 40
αὐτόν, καὶ λέγων αὐτῷ ὅτι Ἐὰν θέλῃς, δύνασαι με καθαρίσαι.³ Ὁ δὲ 41
Ἰησοῦς σπλαγχνισθεὶς,⁴ ἐκτείνας⁵ τὴν χεῖρα, ἥψατο⁶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει
αὐτῷ, Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι.³ Καὶ εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ εὐθέως ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ’ 42
αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα,⁷ καὶ ἐκαθαρίσθη.³ Καὶ ἐμβριμησάμενος⁸ αὐτῷ, 43
εὐθέως ἐξέβαλεν αὐτόν, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὅρα μηδενὶ μηδὲν εἴπῃς: 44
ἀλλ’ ὕπαγε, σεαυτὸν⁹ δεῖξον¹⁰ τῷ ἱερεῖ,¹¹ καὶ προσένεγκε¹² περὶ τοῦ
καθαρισμοῦ¹³ σου ἃ προσέταξεν¹⁴ Μωσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον¹⁵ αὐτοῖς. Ὁ 45
δὲ ἐξελθὼν ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν πολλὰ καὶ διαφημίζειν¹⁶ τὸν λόγον,
ὥστε μηκέτι¹⁷ αὐτὸν δύνασθαι φανερώς¹⁸ εἰς πόλιν εἰσελθεῖν, ἀλλ’
ἐξω ἐν ἐρήμοις¹⁹ τόποις ἦν: καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν πανταχόθεν.²⁰

Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν πάλιν εἰς Καπερναοὺμ²¹ δι’ ἡμερῶν: καὶ ἠκούσθη ὅτι εἰς 2
οἶκόν ἐστιν. Καὶ εὐθέως συνήχθησαν πολλοί, ὥστε μηκέτι¹⁷ χωρεῖν²² 2
μηδὲ τὰ πρὸς τὴν θύραν:²³ καὶ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον. Καὶ ἔρχονται 3
πρὸς αὐτόν, παραλυτικὸν²⁴ φέροντες, αἰρόμενον ὑπὸ τεσσάρων.²⁵ 4
Καὶ μὴ δυνάμενοι προσεγγίσει²⁶ αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἀπεστέγασαν²⁷
τὴν στέγην²⁸ ὅπου ἦν, καὶ ἐξορύξαντες²⁹ χαλῶσιν³⁰ τὸν κράββατον³¹
ἐφ’ ᾧ ὁ παραλυτικὸς²⁴ κατέκειτο.³² Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν 5

¹λεπρός, οὐ, ὁ, scaly, leprosy. ²γονυπετέω, fall on the knees, kneel down. ³καθαρίζω, cleanse, make clean. ⁴σπλαγχνίζομαι, have compassion, have pity on. ⁵ἐκτείνω, stretch forth, stretch out. ⁶ἅπτομαι, touch or handle. ⁷λέπρα, ας, ἡ, leprosy. ⁸ἐμβριμάομαι, be moved with anger, admonish sternly. ⁹σεαυτοῦ, yourself, of you. ¹⁰δείκνυμι, show, point out. ¹¹ιερεύς, ἑως, ὁ, priest. ¹²προσφέρω, bring to, offer. ¹³καθαρισμός, οὐ, ὁ, cleansing, purification. ¹⁴προστάσσω, command, order. ¹⁵μαρτύριον, ου, τό, testimony, witness. ¹⁶διαφημίζω, spread abroad, report. ¹⁷μηκέτι, no longer. ¹⁸φανερώς, openly, publicly. ¹⁹ἐρημος, ου, ἡ, wilderness, desert. ²⁰πανταχόθεν, from all sides. ²¹Καπερναοὺμ, ἡ, Capernaum. ²²χωρέω, make room for, hold. ²³θύρα, ας, ἡ, door, gate. ²⁴παραλυτικός, οὐ, ὁ, paralytic, afflicted with paralysis. ²⁵τέσσαρες, four, 4. ²⁶προσεγγίζω, approach. ²⁷ἀποστεγάω, unroof, take the roof off. ²⁸στέγη, ης, ἡ, roof, flat roof of a house. ²⁹ἐξορύσσω, dig out, dig through. ³⁰χαλάω, slacken, let down. ³¹κράβατος, ου, ὁ, mattress, pallet. ³²κατάκειμαι, lie down, lie sick.

αὐτῶν λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ,¹ Τέκνον, ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου.
 Ἦσαν δέ τινες τῶν γραμματέων ἐκεῖ καθήμενοι, καὶ διαλογιζόμενοι 6
 ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν, Τί οὗτος οὕτως λαλεῖ βλασφημίας;³ Τίς 7
 δύναται ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας εἰ μὴ εἷς, ὁ θεός; Καὶ εὐθέως ἐπιγνοὺς⁴ ὁ 8
 Ἰησοῦς τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ ὅτι οὕτως αὐτοὶ διαλογίζονται² ἐν ἑαυτοῖς,
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί ταῦτα διαλογίζεσθε² ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; Τί 9
 ἐστὶν εὐκοπώτερον,⁵ εἰπεῖν τῷ παραλυτικῷ,¹ Ἀφέωνταί σου αἱ
 ἁμαρτίαι, ἢ εἰπεῖν, Ἐγείραι, καὶ ἄρον σου τὸν κράββατον,⁶ καὶ
 περιπάτει; Ἵνα δὲ εἰδῆτε ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου 10
 ἀφιέναι ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἁμαρτίας – λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ¹ – Σοὶ λέγω, 11
 ἔγεραι καὶ ἄρον τὸν κράββατόν⁶ σου, καὶ ὑπάγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου. 12
 Καὶ ἠγέρθη εὐθέως, καὶ ἄρας τὸν κράββατον,⁶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐναντίον⁷
 πάντων· ὥστε ἐξίστασθαι⁸ πάντας, καὶ δοξάζειν τὸν θεόν, λέγοντας
 ὅτι Οὐδέποτε⁹ οὕτως εἶδομεν.

Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν πάλιν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἤρχετο πρὸς 13
 αὐτόν, καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. Καὶ παράγων¹⁰ εἶδεν Λευὶ¹¹ τὸν τοῦ 14
 Ἀλφαίου¹² καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον,¹³ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει
 μοι. Καὶ ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ. Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ 15
 κατακεῖσθαι¹⁴ αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πολλοὶ τελῶναι¹⁵ καὶ
 ἁμαρτωλοὶ¹⁶ συνανέκειντο¹⁷ τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· ἦσαν

¹ παραλυτικός, οὐ, ὁ, paralytic, afflicted with paralysis. ² διαλογίζομαι, debate, reason. ³ βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, blasphemy, reproach. ⁴ ἐπιγινώσκω, recognise, come to know. ⁵ εὐκοπώτερον, easier. ⁶ κράβατος, ου, ὁ, mattress, pallet. ⁷ ἐναντίον, in the sight of, before. ⁸ ἐξίστημι, amaze, be amazed. ⁹ οὐδέποτε, never. ¹⁰ παράγω, pass by, depart. ¹¹ Λευῖς, ὁ, Levi. ¹² Ἀλφαῖος, ου, ὁ, Alphaeus. ¹³ τελώνιον, ου, τό, tax office, tax collector's office. ¹⁴ κατάκειμαι, lie down, lie sick. ¹⁵ τελώνης, ου, ὁ, tax collector, collector of taxes. ¹⁶ ἁμαρτωλός, ου, ὁ, sinner. ¹⁷ συνανέκειμαι, recline at table with.

γὰρ πολλοί, καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. Καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ 16
 Φαρισαῖοι, ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐσθίοντα μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν¹ καὶ
 ἁμαρτωλῶν,² ἔλεγον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Τί ὅτι μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν¹
 καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν² ἐσθίει καὶ πίνει; Καὶ ἀκούσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, 17
 Οὐ χρειάν³ ἔχουσιν οἱ ἰσχύοντες⁴ ἱατροῦ,⁵ ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς⁶ ἔχοντες.
 Οὐκ ἤλθον καλέσαι δικαίους, ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοὺς² εἰς μετάνοιαν.⁷

Καὶ ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων νηστεύοντες·⁸ καὶ 18
 ἔρχονται καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διὰ τί οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ τῶν
 Φαρισαίων νηστεύουσιν,⁸ οἱ δὲ σοὶ⁹ μαθηταὶ οὐ νηστεύουσιν;⁸ Καὶ 19
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος,¹⁰ ἐν ᾧ ὁ
 νυμφίος¹¹ μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστίν, νηστεύειν;⁸ Ὅσον χρόνον μεθ' ἐαυτῶν
 ἔχουσιν τὸν νυμφίον,¹¹ οὐ δύνανται νηστεύειν·⁸ ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι 20
 ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ¹² ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος,¹¹ καὶ τότε νηστεύσουσιν⁸ ἐν
 ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. Καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα¹³ ῥάκους¹⁴ ἀγνάφου¹⁵ 21
 ἐπιρράπτει¹⁶ ἐπὶ ἱματίῳ παλαιῷ·¹⁷ εἰ δὲ μή, αἶρει τὸ πλήρωμα¹⁸ αὐτοῦ
 τὸ καινὸν¹⁹ τοῦ παλαιοῦ,¹⁷ καὶ χεῖρον²⁰ σχίσμα²¹ γίνεται. Καὶ οὐδεὶς 22
 βάλλει οἶνον²² νέον²³ εἰς ἀσκοῦς²⁴ παλαιούς·¹⁷ εἰ δὲ μή, ῥήσσει²⁵ ὁ οἶνος
 ὁ νέος²³ τοὺς ἀσκοὺς,²⁴ καὶ ὁ οἶνος²² ἐκχεῖται²⁶ καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ²⁴
 ἀπολοῦνται· ἀλλὰ οἶνον²² νέον²³ εἰς ἀσκοὺς²⁴ καινοὺς¹⁹ βλητέον.²⁷

¹ τελώνης, ου, ὁ, tax collector, collector of taxes. ² ἁμαρτωλός, ου, ὁ, sinner. ³ χρεία, ας, ἡ, need, necessity. ⁴ ἰσχύω, be strong, able. ⁵ ἱατρός, οὔ, ὁ, physician. ⁶ κακῶς, badly, evilly. ⁷ μετάνοια, ας, ἡ, repentance, change of mind. ⁸ νηστεύω, fast. ⁹ σός, your, yours. ¹⁰ νυμφών, ὦνος, ὁ, bridal chamber, wedding hall. ¹¹ νυμφίος, ου, ὁ, bridegroom. ¹² ἀπαίρω, take away, depart. ¹³ ἐπίβλημα, τος, τό, patch, patch on a garment. ¹⁴ ῥάκος, ους, τό, rag, piece of cloth. ¹⁵ ἀγνάφος, new, unshrunk. ¹⁶ ἐπιρράπτω, sew on. ¹⁷ παλαιός, old, ancient. ¹⁸ πλήρωμα, τος, τό, fullness, fulfillment. ¹⁹ καινός, new, fresh. ²⁰ χεῖρων, worse. ²¹ σχίσμα, τος, τό, tear, division. ²² οἶνος, ου, ὁ, wine. ²³ νέος, new, young. ²⁴ ἀσκός, οὔ, ὁ, leather bottle, wineskin. ²⁵ ῥήγνυμι, break apart, throw down. ²⁶ ἐκχέω, pour out, shed. ²⁷ βλητέος, must be put, that ought to be put.

Καὶ ἐγένετο παραπορεύεσθαι¹ αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν διὰ τῶν 23
 σπορίμων,² καὶ ἤρξαντο οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὁδὸν ποιεῖν τίλλοντες³
 τοὺς στάχυν.⁴ Καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον αὐτῷ, Ἴδε, τί ποιοῦσιν ἐν 24
 τοῖς σάββασιν ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν;⁵ Καὶ αὐτὸς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐδέποτε⁶ 25
 ἀνέγνωτε⁷ τί ἐποίησεν Δαυὶδ, ὅτε χρεῖαν⁸ ἔσχεν καὶ ἐπείνασεν⁹ αὐτὸς
 καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ; Πῶς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἀβιάθαρ 26
 ἀρχιερέως, καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως¹⁰ ἔφαγεν, οὓς οὐκ ἔξεστιν⁵
 φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἱερεῦσιν,¹¹ καὶ ἔδωκεν καὶ τοῖς σὺν αὐτῷ οὖσιν; Καὶ 27
 ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Τὸ σάββατον διὰ τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐγένετο, οὐχ ὁ
 ἄνθρωπος διὰ τὸ σάββατον· ὥστε κύριός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου 28
 καὶ τοῦ σαββάτου.

Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν πάλιν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπος 3
 ἐξηραμμένην¹² ἔχων τὴν χεῖρα. Καὶ παρετήρουν¹³ αὐτὸν εἰ τοῖς 2
 σάββασιν θεραπεύσει¹⁴ αὐτόν, ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν¹⁵ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ λέγει 3
 τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ ἐξηραμμένην¹² ἔχοντι τὴν χεῖρα, Ἐγείραι εἰς τὸ
 μέσον. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἐξεστιν⁵ τοῖς σάββασιν ἀγαθοποιῆσαι¹⁶ ἢ 4
 κακοποιῆσαι;¹⁷ Ψυχὴν σῶσαι ἢ ἀποκτείνειν; Οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων.¹⁸ Καὶ 5
 περιβλεψάμενος¹⁹ αὐτοὺς μετ' ὀργῆς,²⁰ συλλυπούμενος²¹ ἐπὶ τῇ
 πωρώσει²² τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ, Ἐκτεινον²³ τὴν

¹ παραπορεύομαι, go beside, go past. ² σπόριμος, grain field, sown. ³ τίλλω, pluck, pick. ⁴ στάχυς, υος, ὁ, Stachys, head of grain. ⁵ ἔξεστιν, it is lawful, it is permitted. ⁶ οὐδέποτε, never. ⁷ ἀναγινώσκω, read. ⁸ χρεῖα, ας, ἡ, need, necessity. ⁹ πεινάω, hunger, am hungry. ¹⁰ πρόθεσις, εως, ἡ, setting forth, purpose. ¹¹ ἱερεύς, εως, ὁ, priest. ¹² ξηραίνω, dry up, parch. ¹³ παρατηρέω, watch closely, observe scrupulously. ¹⁴ θεραπεύω, heal, care for. ¹⁵ κατηγορέω, accuse, charge. ¹⁶ ἀγαθοποιέω, do good/right, do what is good/right. ¹⁷ κακοποιέω, do evil, harm. ¹⁸ σιωπάω, be silent, keep silence. ¹⁹ περιβλέπομαι, look around, look around on. ²⁰ ὀργή, ἡς, ἡ, wrath, anger. ²¹ συλλυπέομαι, be deeply grieved, feel sorry for. ²² πωρώσις, εως, ἡ, hardness, obstinancy. ²³ ἐκτείνω, stretch forth, stretch out.

χειρά σου. Καὶ ἐξέτεινεν,¹ καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη² ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ὑγιής³ ὡς
 ἡ ἄλλη. Καὶ ἐξελθόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι εὐθέως μετὰ τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν⁴ 6
 συμβούλιον⁵ ἐποιοῦν κατ' αὐτοῦ, ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν. Καὶ ὁ 7
 Ἰησοῦς ἀνεχώρησεν⁶ μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν:
 καὶ πολὺ πλῆθος⁷ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀπὸ
 τῆς Ἰουδαίας,⁸ καὶ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰδουμαίας,⁹ καὶ 8
 πέραν¹⁰ τοῦ Ἰορδάνου,¹¹ καὶ οἱ περὶ Τύρον¹² καὶ Σιδῶνα,¹³ πλῆθος⁷
 πολὺ, ἀκούσαντες ὅσα ἐποίει, ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. Καὶ εἶπεν τοῖς 9
 μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἵνα πλοιάριον¹⁴ προσκαρτερῇ¹⁵ αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον,
 ἵνα μὴ θλίβωσιν¹⁶ αὐτόν. Πολλοὺς γὰρ ἐθεράπευσεν,¹⁷ ὥστε 10
 ἐπιπίπτειν¹⁸ αὐτῷ, ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἅψωνται,¹⁹ ὅσοι εἶχον μάστιγας.²⁰ Καὶ 11
 τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκάθαρτα,²¹ ὅταν αὐτὸν ἐθεώρει, προσέπιπτεν²²
 αὐτῷ, καὶ ἔκραζεν, λέγοντα ὅτι Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. Καὶ πολλὰ 12
 ἐπετίμα²³ αὐτοῖς ἵνα μὴ φανερόν²⁴ αὐτὸν ποιήσωσιν.

Καὶ ἀναβαίνει εἰς τὸ ὄρος, καὶ προσκαλεῖται²⁵ οὓς ᾗθελεν αὐτός: καὶ 13
 ἀπῆλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. Καὶ ἐποίησεν δώδεκα, ἵνα ὥσιν μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ 14
 ἵνα ἀποστέλλῃ αὐτοὺς κηρύσσειν, καὶ ἔχειν ἐξουσίαν θεραπεύειν¹⁷ 15
 τὰς νόσους,²⁶ καὶ ἐκβάλλειν τὰ δαιμόνια: καὶ ἐπέθηκεν²⁷ τῷ Σίμωνι 16
 ὄνομα Πέτρον: καὶ Ἰάκωβον²⁸ τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου,²⁹ καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν 17

¹ ἐκτείνω, stretch forth, stretch out. ² ἀποκαθίστημι, restore, give back. ³ ὑγιής, whole, healthy. ⁴ Ἡρωδιανοί, ὡν, ὁ, Herodian, Herodians. ⁵ συμβούλιον, ου, τό, counsel, council. ⁶ ἀναχωρέω, depart, withdraw. ⁷ πλῆθος, ους, τό, multitude. ⁸ Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, Judea. ⁹ Ἰδουμαία, ας, ἡ, Idumea, Edom. ¹⁰ πέραν, on the other side of, beyond (gen). ¹¹ Ἰορδάνης, ου, ὁ, Jordan. ¹² Τύρος, ου, ἡ, Tyre. ¹³ Σιδῶν, ὄνος, ἡ, Sidon. ¹⁴ πλοιάριον, ου, τό, small boat, little boat. ¹⁵ προσκαρτερέω, continue in or with, persist. ¹⁶ θλίβω, press, oppress. ¹⁷ θεραπεύω, heal, care for. ¹⁸ ἐπιπίπτω, fall upon, press upon. ¹⁹ ἅπτομαι, touch or handle. ²⁰ μάστιξ, ιγος, ἡ, whip, scourge. ²¹ ἀκάθαρτος, unclean, impure. ²² προσπίπτω, fall upon, fall down before. ²³ ἐπιτιμάω, rebuke, warn. ²⁴ φανερός, manifest, apparent. ²⁵ προσκαλέω, summon. ²⁶ νόσος, ου, ἡ, disease, malady. ²⁷ ἐπιτίθημι, lay upon, put. ²⁸ Ἰάκωβος, James, Jacob. ²⁹ Ζεβεδαῖος, ου, ὁ, Zebedee.

ἀδελφὸν τοῦ Ἰακώβου·¹ καὶ ἐπέθηκεν² αὐτοῖς ὀνόματα Βοανεργές,³ ὃ
 ἐστίν, Υἱοὶ Βροντῆς·⁴ καὶ Ἀνδρέαν,⁵ καὶ Φίλιππον,⁶ καὶ 18
 Βαρθολομαῖον,⁷ καὶ Ματθαῖον,⁸ καὶ Θωμᾶν,⁹ καὶ Ἰάκωβον¹ τὸν τοῦ
 Ἀλφαίου,¹⁰ καὶ Θαδδαῖον,¹¹ καὶ Σίμωνα τὸν Κανανίτην,¹² καὶ Ἰούδαν 19
 Ἰσκαριώτην,¹⁴ ὃς καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτόν.

Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς οἶκον· καὶ συνέρχεται¹⁵ πάλιν ὄχλος, ὥστε μὴ 20
 δύνασθαι αὐτοὺς μήτε¹⁶ ἄρτον φαγεῖν. Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ παρ' αὐτοῦ 21
 ἐξήλθον κρατῆσαι¹⁷ αὐτόν· ἔλεγον γὰρ ὅτι Ἐξέστη.¹⁸ Καὶ οἱ 22
 γραμματεῖς οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων καταβάντες ἔλεγον ὅτι Βεελζεβούλ
 ἔχει, καὶ ὅτι Ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι²⁰ τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια. 23
 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος²¹ αὐτούς, ἐν παραβολαῖς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Πῶς
 δύναται Σατανᾶς²² Σατανᾶν²² ἐκβάλλειν; Καὶ ἐὰν βασιλεία ἐφ' 24
 ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ,²³ οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι ἡ βασιλεία ἐκείνη. Καὶ ἐὰν 25
 οἰκία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ,²³ οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι ἡ οἰκία ἐκείνη. Καὶ 26
 εἰ ὁ Σατανᾶς²² ἀνέστη ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν καὶ μεμέρισται,²³ οὐ δύναται
 σταθῆναι, ἀλλὰ τέλος²⁴ ἔχει. Οὐδεὶς δύναται τὰ σκεύη²⁵ τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ, 27
 εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ, διαρπάσαι,²⁷ ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον τὸν
 ἰσχυρὸν²⁶ δῇσῃ,²⁸ καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ διαρπάσῃ.²⁷ Ἀμὴν λέγω 28
 ὑμῖν ὅτι πάντα ἀφεθήσεται τὰ ἁμαρτήματα²⁹ τοῖς υἱοῖς τῶν

¹ Ἰάκωβος, James, Jacob. ² ἐπιτίθημι, lay upon, put. ³ Βοανεργές, Boanerges. ⁴ βροντή, ους, ή, thunder. ⁵ Ἀνδρέας, ου, ό, Andrew. ⁶ Φίλιππος, ου, ό, Philip. ⁷ Βαρθολομαῖος, ου, ό, Bartholomew. ⁸ Ματθαῖος, ου, ό, Matthew. ⁹ Θωμᾶς, ᾱ, ό, Thomas. ¹⁰ Ἀλφαῖος, ου, ό, Alphaeus. ¹¹ Θαδδαῖος, ου, ό, Thaddaeus. ¹² Κανανίτης, ου, ό, Canaanite. ¹³ Ἰούδας, α, ό, Judas, Judah. ¹⁴ Ἰσκαριώτης, ου, ό, Iscariot, man of Kerioth. ¹⁵ συνέρχομαι, come together, come or go with. ¹⁶ μήτε, neither, nor. ¹⁷ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ¹⁸ ἐξίστημι, amaze, be amazed. ¹⁹ Βεελζεβούλ, ό, Beelzebul. ²⁰ ἄρχων, οντος, ό, ruler, prince. ²¹ προσκαλέω, summon. ²² Σατανᾶς, ᾱ, ό, Satan, adversary. ²³ μερίζω, divide, part. ²⁴ τέλος, ους, τό, end, purpose. ²⁵ σκεῦος, ους, τό, vessel, goods (plural). ²⁶ ἰσχυρός, strong, mighty. ²⁷ διαρπάζω, plunder, rob thoroughly. ²⁸ δέω, bind, tie. ²⁹ ἁμάρτημα, τος, τό, sin, fault.

ἀνθρώπων, καὶ βλασφημίαι¹ ὅσας ἂν βλασφημήσωσιν:² ὃς δ' ἂν 29
 βλασφημήσῃ² εἰς τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, οὐκ ἔχει ἄφεσιν³ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα,
 ἀλλ' ἐνοχός⁴ ἐστὶν αἰωνίου κρίσεως.⁵ Ὅτι ἔλεγον, Πνεῦμα 30
 ἀκάθαρτον⁶ ἔχει.

Ἔρχονται οὖν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔξω ἐστῶτες 31
 ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτόν, φωνοῦντες⁷ αὐτόν. Καὶ ἐκάθητο ὄχλος περὶ 32
 αὐτόν: εἶπον δὲ αὐτῷ, Ἰδοὺ, ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου καὶ αἱ
 ἀδελφαί⁸ σου ἔξω ζητοῦσίν σε. Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς λέγων, Τίς ἐστὶν 33
 ἡ μήτηρ μου ἢ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου; Καὶ περιβλεψάμενος⁹ κύκλῳ¹⁰ τοὺς 34
 περὶ αὐτὸν καθημένους, λέγει, Ἴδε, ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου. 35
 Ὃς γὰρ ἂν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ, οὗτος ἀδελφός μου καὶ
 ἀδελφή⁸ μου καὶ μήτηρ ἐστίν.

Καὶ πάλιν ἤρξατο διδάσκειν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν. Καὶ συνήχθη πρὸς 4
 αὐτὸν ὄχλος πολὺς, ὥστε αὐτὸν ἐμβάντα¹¹ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον καθῆσθαι ἐν
 τῇ θαλάσῃ: καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἦν. Καὶ 2
 ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν παραβολαῖς πολλὰ, καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ
 διδαχῇ¹² αὐτοῦ, Ἀκούετε: ἰδοὺ, ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπεῖραι. Καὶ 3
 ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ σπεῖρειν, ὃ μὲν ἔπεσεν παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, καὶ ἦλθεν τὰ
 πετεινὰ¹³ καὶ κατέφαγεν¹⁴ αὐτό. Ἄλλο δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸ πετρώδες,¹⁵ 5

¹ βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, blasphemy, reproach. ² βλασφημέω, revile, blaspheme. ³ ἄφεσις, εως, ἡ, release, forgiveness. ⁴ ἐνοχος, involved in, liable. ⁵ κρίσις, εως, ἡ, judgment, judging. ⁶ ἀκάθαρτος, unclean, impure. ⁷ φωνέω, call, crow. ⁸ ἀδελφή, ἡς, ἡ, sister. ⁹ περιβλέπομαι, look around, look around on. ¹⁰ κύκλος, ου, ὁ, circle. ¹¹ ἐμβαίνω, embark. ¹² διδαχή, ἡς, ἡ, teaching, instruction. ¹³ πετεινόν, ου, τό, bird. ¹⁴ κατεσθίω, eat up, devour. ¹⁵ πετρώδης, rocky, stony.

ὅπου οὐκ εἶχεν γῆν πολλήν· καὶ εὐθέως ἐξανέτειλεν,¹ διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν
 βάθος² γῆς· ἡλίου³ δὲ ἀνατείλαντος⁴ ἐκαυματίσθη,⁵ καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ⁶
 ἔχειν ῥίζαν⁶ ἐξηράνθη.⁷ Καὶ ἄλλο ἔπεσεν εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας,⁸ καὶ⁷
 ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἄκανθαι,⁸ καὶ συνέπνιξαν⁹ αὐτό, καὶ καρπὸν οὐκ ἔδωκεν.
 Καὶ ἄλλο ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν γῆν τὴν καλήν· καὶ ἐδίδου καρπὸν⁸
 ἀναβαίνοντα καὶ αὐξάνοντα,¹⁰ καὶ ἔφερεν ἐν τριάκοντα,¹¹ καὶ ἐν
 ἐξήκοντα,¹² καὶ ἐν ἑκατόν.¹³ Καὶ ἔλεγεν, Ὁ ἔχων ὦτα¹⁴ ἀκούειν⁹
 ἀκουέτω.

Ὅτε δὲ ἐγένετο καταμόνας,¹⁵ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν σὺν τοῖς¹⁰
 δώδεκα τὴν παραβολήν. Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑμῖν δέδοται γινῶναι τὸ¹¹
 μυστήριον¹⁶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ· ἐκείνοις δὲ τοῖς ἔξω, ἐν
 παραβολαῖς τὰ πάντα γίνεται· ἵνα βλέποντες βλέπωσιν, καὶ μὴ¹²
 ἴδωσιν· καὶ ἀκούοντες ἀκούωσιν, καὶ μὴ συνιῶσιν·¹⁷ μήποτε¹⁸
 ἐπιστρέψωσιν,¹⁹ καὶ ἀφεθῇ αὐτοῖς τὰ ἁμαρτήματα.²⁰ Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς,¹³
 Οὐκ οἶδατε τὴν παραβολήν ταύτην; Καὶ πῶς πάσας τὰς παραβολὰς
 γνῶσεσθε; Ὁ σπεύρων τὸν λόγον σπείρει. Οὗτοι δὲ εἰσιν οἱ παρὰ τὴν¹⁴
 ὁδόν, ὅπου σπείρεται ὁ λόγος, καὶ ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν, εὐθέως ἔρχεται ὁ
 Σατανᾶς²¹ καὶ αἶρει τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐσπαρμένον ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις
 αὐτῶν. Καὶ οὗτοί εἰσιν ὁμοίως²² οἱ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη²³ σπειρόμενοι, οἳ,¹⁶

¹ ἐξαντέλλω, spring up, spring up out. ² βάθος, οὐς, τό, depth, deep. ³ ἥλιος, οὐ, ὁ, sun, sunlight. ⁴ ἀνατέλλω, cause to rise, make to rise. ⁵ καυματίζω, burn up, scorch. ⁶ ῥίζα, ἡς, ἡ, root, that which grows from the root. ⁷ ἐξηραίνω, dry up, parch. ⁸ ἄκανθα, ἡς, ἡ, thorn, thorn bush. ⁹ συμπνίγω, choke, choke utterly. ¹⁰ αὐξάνω, cause to grow, increase. ¹¹ τριάκοντα, thirty, 30. ¹² ἐξήκοντα, sixty, 60. ¹³ ἑκατόν, hundred, 100. ¹⁴ ὦς, οὐς, τό, ear. ¹⁵ καταμόνας, alone, apart. ¹⁶ μυστήριον, οὐ, τό, secret, mystery. ¹⁷ συνιῶμι, understand, consider. ¹⁸ μήποτε, never, lest perchance. ¹⁹ ἐπιστρέφω, turn to, return. ²⁰ ἁμάρτημα, τος, τό, sin, fault. ²¹ Σατανᾶς, ᾱ, ὁ, Satan, adversary. ²² ὁμοίως, likewise, in like manner. ²³ πετρώδης, rocky, stony.

ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν τὸν λόγον, εὐθέως μετὰ χαρᾶς λαμβάνουσιν αὐτόν, 17
καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν ῥίζαν¹ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιροί² εἰσιν· εἴτα³
γενομένης θλίψεως⁴ ἢ διωγμοῦ⁵ διὰ τὸν λόγον, εὐθέως
σκανδαλίζονται.⁶ Καὶ οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας⁷ σπειρόμενοι, οἱ 18
τὸν λόγον ἀκούοντες, καὶ αἱ μέριμναι⁸ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου, καὶ ἡ 19
ἀπάτη⁹ τοῦ πλούτου,¹⁰ καὶ αἱ περὶ τὰ λοιπὰ ἐπιθυμίαι¹¹
εἰσπορευόμεναι¹² συμπνίγουσιν¹³ τὸν λόγον, καὶ ἄκαρπος¹⁴ γίνεται. 20
Καὶ οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν σπαρέντες, οἵτινες
ἀκούουσιν τὸν λόγον, καὶ παραδέχονται,¹⁵ καὶ καρποφοροῦσιν,¹⁶ ἐν
τριάκοντα,¹⁷ καὶ ἐν ἑξήκοντα,¹⁸ καὶ ἐν ἑκατόν.¹⁹

Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Μήτι²⁰ ὁ λύχνος²¹ ἔρχεται ἵνα ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον²² τεθῇ 21
ἢ ὑπὸ τὴν κλίνην;²³ Οὐχ ἵνα ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν²⁴ ἐπιτεθῇ;²⁵ Οὐ γάρ 22
ἐστὶν τι κρυπτόν,²⁶ ὃ ἐὰν μὴ φανερωθῇ· οὐδὲ ἐγένετο ἀπόκρυφον,²⁸
ἀλλ' ἵνα εἰς φανερόν²⁹ ἔλθῃ. Εἴ τις ἔχει ὦτα³⁰ ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω. Καὶ 23
ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Βλέπετε τί ἀκούετε. Ἐν ᾧ μέτρῳ³¹ μετρεῖτε³²
μετρηθήσεται³² ὑμῖν, καὶ προστεθήσεται³³ ὑμῖν τοῖς ἀκούουσιν. Ὅς 25
γὰρ ἂν ἔχῃ, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ· καὶ ὃς οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται
ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

¹ ῥίζα, ἡς, ἡ, root, that which grows from the root. ² πρόσκαιρος, temporary, passing. ³ εἴτα, then, thereafter. ⁴ θλίψις, εὖως, ἡ, tribulation, persecution. ⁵ διωγμός, οὐ, ὁ, persecution. ⁶ σκανδαλίζω, cause to stumble. ⁷ ἀκάνθα, ἡς, ἡ, thorn, thorn bush. ⁸ μέριμνα, ἡς, ἡ, care, anxiety. ⁹ ἀπάτη, ἡς, ἡ, deceit, deceitfulness. ¹⁰ πλοῦτος, οὐ, ὁ, wealth, riches. ¹¹ ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, desire, passion. ¹² εἰσπορεύομαι, enter, journey into. ¹³ συμπνίγω, choke, choke utterly. ¹⁴ ἄκαρπος, unfruitful, barren. ¹⁵ παραδέχομαι, receive, accept. ¹⁶ καρποφορέω, bear fruit. ¹⁷ τριάκοντα, thirty, 30. ¹⁸ ἑξήκοντα, sixty, 60. ¹⁹ ἑκατόν, hundred, 100. ²⁰ μήτι, interrogative particle expecting a negative answer. ²¹ λύχνος, οὐ, ὁ, lamp, lantern. ²² μόδιος, οὐ, ὁ, dry measure. ²³ κλίνη, ἡς, ἡ, couch, bed. ²⁴ λυχνία, ας, ἡ, lampstand. ²⁵ ἐπιτίθῃμι, lay upon, put. ²⁶ κρυπτός, hidden, secret. ²⁷ φανερώω, reveal, manifest. ²⁸ ἀπόκρυφος, hidden, secret. ²⁹ φανερός, manifest, apparent. ³⁰ ὦς, οὐς, τό, ear. ³¹ μέτρον, οὐ, τό, measure, measuring rod. ³² μετρέω, measure, estimate. ³³ προστίθῃμι, add, add to.

Καὶ ἔλεγεν, Οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ, ὡς ἂν ἄνθρωπος βάλῃ ²⁶
 τὸν σπόρον ¹ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ καθεύδῃ ² καὶ ἐγείρηται νύκτα καὶ ²⁷
 ἡμέραν, καὶ ὁ σπόρος ¹ βλαστάνῃ ³ καὶ μηκύνῃται ⁴ ὡς οὐκ οἶδεν αὐτός.
 Αὐτομάτῃ ⁵ γὰρ ἡ γῆ καρποφορεῖ, ⁶ πρῶτον χόρτον, ⁷ εἴτα ⁸ στάχυν, ⁹ ²⁸
 εἴτα ⁸ πλήρῃ ¹⁰ σίτον ¹¹ ἐν τῷ στάχυϊ. ⁹ Ὅταν δὲ παραδῶ ὁ καρπός, ²⁹
 εὐθέως ἀποστέλλει τὸ δρέπανον, ¹² ὅτι παρέστηκεν ¹³ ὁ θερισμός. ¹⁴

Καὶ ἔλεγεν, Τίνι ὁμοιώσωμεν ¹⁵ τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ; Ἡ ἐν ποίᾳ ¹⁶ ³⁰
 παραβολῇ παραβάλωμεν ¹⁷ αὐτήν; Ὡς κόκκον ¹⁸ σινάπεως, ¹⁹ ὅς, ὅταν ³¹
 σπαρῇ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, μικρότερος ²⁰ πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων ²¹ ἐστὶν τῶν
 ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς: καὶ ὅταν σπαρῇ, ἀναβαίνει, καὶ γίνεται πάντων τῶν ³²
 λαχάνων ²² μείζων, καὶ ποιεῖ κλάδους ²³ μεγάλους, ὥστε δύνασθαι ὑπὸ
 τὴν σκιάν ²⁴ αὐτοῦ τὰ πετεινὰ ²⁵ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνοῦν. ²⁶ Καὶ ³³
 τοιαύταις παραβολαῖς πολλαῖς ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον, καθὼς
 ἐδύναντο ἀκούειν: χωρὶς ²⁷ δὲ παραβολῆς οὐκ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς: κατ' ³⁴
 ἰδίαν δὲ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἐπέλυνεν ²⁸ πάντα.

Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, ὁψίας ²⁹ γενομένης, Διέλθωμεν ³⁰ εἰς ³⁵
 τὸ πέραν. ³¹ Καὶ ἀφέντες τὸν ὄχλον, παραλαμβάνουσιν ³² αὐτὸν ὡς ἦν ³⁶
 ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ. Καὶ ἄλλα δὲ πλοιάρια ³³ ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ. Καὶ γίνεται ³⁷

¹ σπόρος, ου, ὁ, seed (sown), seed for sowing. ² καθεύδω, sleep. ³ βλαστάνω, sprout, produce. ⁴ μηκύνω, lengthen, grow. ⁵ αὐτόματος, by itself, of its own accord. ⁶ καρποφορέω, bear fruit. ⁷ χόρτος, ου, ὁ, grass, hay. ⁸ εἴτα, then, thereafter. ⁹ στάχυς, υος, ὁ, Stachys, head of grain. ¹⁰ πλήρης, full. ¹¹ σίτος, ου, ὁ, wheat, grain. ¹² δρέπανον, ου, τό, sickle, pruning hook. ¹³ παρίστημι, be present, stand by. ¹⁴ θερισμός, οῦ, ὁ, harvest, reaping. ¹⁵ ὁμοίω, make like, liken. ¹⁶ ποῖος, what sort of? what? of what sort. ¹⁷ παραβάλλω, arrive, cross over. ¹⁸ κόκκος, ου, ὁ, grain, seed. ¹⁹ σίναπι, εως, τό, mustard plant, mustard. ²⁰ μικρός, small, little. ²¹ σπέρμα, τος, τό, seed, offspring. ²² λαχάνον, ου, τό, garden herb, vegetable. ²³ κλάδος, ου, ὁ, branch (of a tree), branch. ²⁴ σκιά, ᾱς, ἡ, shadow, thick darkness. ²⁵ πετεινόν, ου, τό, bird. ²⁶ κατασκηνόω, cause to dwell, settle. ²⁷ χωρίς, separate, apart from (gen). ²⁸ ἐπιλύω, explain, settle. ²⁹ ὄψιος, late. ³⁰ διέρχομαι, cross over, pass through. ³¹ πέραν, on the other side of, beyond (gen). ³² παραλαμβάνω, receive, take. ³³ πλοῖαριον, ου, τό, small boat, little boat.

λαῖλαψ¹ ἀνέμου² μεγάλη· τὰ δὲ κύματα³ ἐπέβαλλεν⁴ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον,
 ὥστε αὐτὸ ἤδη γεμίζεσθαι.⁵ Καὶ ἦν αὐτὸς ἐπὶ τῇ πρύμνῃ⁶ ἐπὶ τὸ 38
 προσκεφάλαιον⁷ καθεύδων·⁸ καὶ διεγείρουσιν⁹ αὐτόν, καὶ λέγουσιν
 αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, οὐ μέλει¹⁰ σοι ὅτι ἀπολλύμεθα; Καὶ διεγερθεὶς⁹ 39
 ἐπετίμησεν¹¹ τῷ ἀνέμῳ,² καὶ εἶπεν τῇ θαλάσῃ, Σιώπα,¹² πεφίμωσο.¹³
 Καὶ ἐκόπασεν¹⁴ ὁ ἄνεμος,² καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνῃ¹⁵ μεγάλη. Καὶ εἶπεν 40
 αὐτοῖς, Τί δειλοὶ¹⁶ ἐστε οὕτως; Πῶς οὐκ ἔχετε πίστιν; Καὶ 41
 ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον¹⁷ μέγαν, καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Τίς ἄρα¹⁸
 οὗτός ἐστιν, ὅτι καὶ ὁ ἄνεμος² καὶ ἡ θάλασσα ὑπακούουσιν¹⁹ αὐτῷ;
 Καὶ ἦλθον εἰς τὸ πέραν²⁰ τῆς θαλάσσης, εἰς τὴν χώραν²¹ τῶν 5
 Γαδαρηνῶν.²² Καὶ ἐξελθόντι αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, εὐθέως ἀπήντησεν 2
 αὐτῷ ἐκ τῶν μνημείων²⁴ ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτῳ,²⁵ ὃς τὴν 3
 κατοίκησιν²⁶ εἶχεν ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν·²⁷ καὶ οὔτε ἀλύσεσιν²⁸ οὐδεὶς
 ἐδύνατο αὐτὸν δῆσαι,²⁹ διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν πολλάκις³⁰ πέδαις³¹ καὶ ἀλύσεσιν 4
 δεδέσθαι,²⁹ καὶ διεσπᾶσθαι³² ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τὰς ἀλύσεις,²⁸ καὶ τὰς πέδας³¹
 συντετρίφθαι·³³ καὶ οὐδεὶς αὐτὸν ἴσχυεν³⁴ δαμάσαι·³⁵ καὶ διὰ παντός, 5
 νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας, ἐν τοῖς ὄρεσιν καὶ ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν²⁷ ἦν κράζων
 καὶ κατακόπτων³⁶ ἑαυτὸν λίθοις. Ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ μακρόθεν,³⁷ 6

¹ λαῖλαψ, ἀπος, ἡ, hurricane, storm. ² ἄνεμος, ου, ὁ, wind. ³ κύμα, τος, τό, wave. ⁴ ἐπιβάλλω, lay upon, throw upon. ⁵ γεμίζω, fill, load. ⁶ πρύμνα, ης, ἡ, stern (of a ship). ⁷ προσκεφάλαιον, ου, τό, pillow, cushion. ⁸ καθεύδω, sleep. ⁹ διεγείρω, arouse completely, stir up. ¹⁰ μέλει, it is a care, it concerns. ¹¹ ἐπιτιμάω, rebuke, warn. ¹² σιωπάω, be silent, keep silence. ¹³ φιμώω, muzzle, silence. ¹⁴ κοπάζω, stop, abate. ¹⁵ γαλήνη, ης, ἡ, calm. ¹⁶ δειλός, cowardly, timid. ¹⁷ φόβος, ου, ὁ, fear, terror. ¹⁸ ἄρα, so? (introduces a question). ¹⁹ ὑπακούω, obey, listen. ²⁰ πέραν, on the other side of, beyond (gen). ²¹ χώρα, ας, ἡ, land, region. ²² Γαδαρηνός, from Gadara, Gadarene. ²³ ἀπαντάω, meet, encounter. ²⁴ μνημεῖον, ου, τό, tomb, monument. ²⁵ ἀκάθαρτος, unclean, impure. ²⁶ κατοίκησις, εως, ἡ, dwelling, abode. ²⁷ μνῆμα, τος, τό, grave, tomb. ²⁸ ἄλυσις, εως, ἡ, chain. ²⁹ δέω, bind, tie. ³⁰ πολλάκις, often, many times. ³¹ πέδη, ης, ἡ, fetter, shackle. ³² διασπάω, tear apart, burst. ³³ συντρίβω, break in pieces, crush. ³⁴ ἰσχύω, be strong, able. ³⁵ δαμάζω, tame, subdue. ³⁶ κατακόπτω, lacereate, cut. ³⁷ μακρόθεν, from afar, afar.

ἔδραμεν¹ καὶ προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ κράξας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ εἶπεν, 7
 Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ, υἱὲ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου;² Ὁρκίζω³ σε τὸν
 θεόν, μὴ με βασανίσῃς.⁴ Ἔλεγεν γὰρ αὐτῷ, Ἐξέλθε, τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ 8
 ἀκάθαρτον,⁵ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. Καὶ ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν, Τί σοι ὄνομα; 9
 Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη, λέγων, Λεγεὼν⁶ ὄνομά μοι, ὅτι πολλοὶ ἐσμεν. Καὶ 10
 παρεκάλει αὐτὸν πολλὰ ἵνα μὴ αὐτοὺς ἀποστείλῃ ἔξω τῆς χώρας.⁷ 11
 Ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πρὸς τῷ ὄρει ἀγέλη⁸ χοίρων⁹ μεγάλῃ βοσκομένη:¹⁰ καὶ 12
 παρεκάλεσαν αὐτὸν πάντες οἱ δαίμονες,¹¹ λέγοντες, Πέμψον ἡμᾶς
 εἰς τοὺς χοίρους,⁹ ἵνα εἰς αὐτοὺς εἰσέλθωμεν. Καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν¹² αὐτοῖς 13
 εὐθέως ὁ Ἰησοῦς. Καὶ ἐξελθόντα τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκάθαρτα⁵
 εἰσῆλθον εἰς τοὺς χοίρους:⁹ καὶ ὥρμησεν¹³ ἡ ἀγέλη⁸ κατὰ τοῦ
 κρημνοῦ¹⁴ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν: ἦσαν δὲ ὡς δισχίλιοι:¹⁵ καὶ ἐπνίγοντο¹⁶
 ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ. Οἱ δὲ βόσκοντες¹⁰ τοὺς χοίρους⁹ ἔφυγον,¹⁷ καὶ 14
 ἀνήγγειλαν¹⁸ εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἀγρούς.¹⁹ Καὶ ἐξῆλθον ἰδεῖν τί
 ἐστὶν τὸ γεγονός: καὶ ἔρχονται πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ θεωροῦσιν τὸν 15
 δαιμονιζόμενον²⁰ καθήμενον καὶ ἱματισμένον²¹ καὶ σωφρονοῦντα,²²
 τὸν ἐσχηκότα τὸν Λεγεῶνα:⁶ καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. Διηγῆσαντο²³ δὲ 16
 αὐτοῖς οἱ ἰδόντες πῶς ἐγένετο τῷ δαιμονιζομένῳ,²⁰ καὶ περὶ τῶν
 χοίρων.⁹ Καὶ ἤρξαντο παρακαλεῖν αὐτὸν ἀπελθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων²⁴ 17
 αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἐμβάντος²⁵ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, παρεκάλει αὐτὸν ὁ 18

¹τρέχω, run, exercise myself. ²ὑψιστος, highest, most high. ³ὀρκίζω, adjure, implore. ⁴βασανίζω, torment, torture. ⁵ἀκάθαρτος, unclean, impure. ⁶λεγεὼν, ὄνος, ἡ, legion, very large number. ⁷χώρα, ας, ἡ, land, region. ⁸ἀγέλη, ης, ἡ, herd, flock. ⁹χοῖρος, ου, ὁ, swine, pig. ¹⁰βόσκω, feed. ¹¹δαίμων, ονος, ὁ, demon, evil spirit. ¹²ἐπιτρέπω, permit, allow. ¹³ὀρμάω, hasten on, rush. ¹⁴κρημνός, οῦ, ὁ, steep bank, cliff. ¹⁵δισχίλιοι, two thousand, 2000. ¹⁶πνίγω, choke, strangle. ¹⁷φεύγω, flee, escape. ¹⁸ἀναγγέλλω, announce, report. ¹⁹ἀγρός, ου, ὁ, field, farm. ²⁰δαιμονίζομαι, am demon possessed. ²¹ἱματίζω, dress, clothe. ²²σωφρονέω, be of sound mind, judgment. ²³διηγέομαι, relate fully, relate in full. ²⁴ὄριον, ου, τό, boundary, region. ²⁵ἐμβαίνω, embark.

δαιμονισθείς,¹ ἵνα ἤ μετ' αὐτοῦ. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἀφήκεν αὐτόν, 19
 ἀλλὰ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὑπαγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου πρὸς τοὺς σούς,² καὶ
 ἀνάγγειλον³ αὐτοῖς ὅσα σοι ὁ κύριος πεποίηκεν, καὶ ἠλέησέν⁴ σε. Καὶ 20
 ἀπῆλθεν καὶ ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν ἐν τῇ Δεκαπόλει⁵ ὅσα ἐποίησεν
 αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ πάντες ἐθαύμαζον.⁶

Καὶ διαπεράσαντος⁷ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ πάλιν εἰς τὸ πέραν,⁸ 21
 συνήχθη ὄχλος πολὺς ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ ἦν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν. Καὶ 22
 ἰδού, ἔρχεται εἰς τῶν ἀρχισυναγῶγων,⁹ ὀνόματι Ἰάειρος,¹⁰ καὶ ἰδὼν
 αὐτόν, πίπτει πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν πολλὰ, 23
 λέγων ὅτι Τὸ θυγάτριόν¹¹ μου ἐσχάτως¹² ἔχει· ἵνα ἐλθὼν ἐπιθῇ¹³
 αὐτῇ τὰς χεῖρας, ὅπως σωθῇ καὶ ζήσεται. Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν μετ' αὐτοῦ: 24
 καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς, καὶ συνέθλιβον¹⁴ αὐτόν.

Καὶ γυνὴ τις οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει¹⁵ αἵματος ἔτη¹⁶ δώδεκα, καὶ πολλὰ παθοῦσα 25
 ὑπὸ πολλῶν ἰατρῶν,¹⁸ καὶ δαπανήσασα¹⁹ τὰ παρ' αὐτῆς πάντα, καὶ
 μηδὲν ὠφεληθεῖσα,²⁰ ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον εἰς τὸ χεῖρον²¹ ἐλθοῦσα, 27
 ἀκούσασα περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἐλθοῦσα ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ ὀπισθεν,²² ἥψατο²³
 τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· ἔλεγεν γὰρ ὅτι Κἂν²⁴ τῶν ἱματίων αὐτοῦ ἄψωμαι, 28
 σωθήσομαι. Καὶ εὐθέως ἐξηράνθη²⁵ ἡ πηγὴ²⁶ τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς, καὶ 29

¹ δαιμονίζομαι, am demon possessed. ² σός, your, yours. ³ ἀναγγέλλω, announce, report. ⁴ ἐλέεω, have mercy, pity. ⁵ Δεκάπολις, εως, ἡ, Decapolis. ⁶ θαυμάζω, am amazed, marvel at. ⁷ διαπεράω, cross over, pass through. ⁸ πέραν, on the other side of, beyond (gen). ⁹ ἀρχισυναγωγός, ου, ὁ, ruler of a synagogue. ¹⁰ Ἰάειρος, ου, ὁ, Jairus. ¹¹ θυγάτριον, ου, τό, little daughter. ¹² ἐσχάτως, finally, at the extremity. ¹³ ἐπιτίθμι, lay upon, put. ¹⁴ συνθλίβω, press together, crowd upon. ¹⁵ ῥύσις, εως, ἡ, flowing, hemorrhage. ¹⁶ ἔτος, ους, τό, year. ¹⁷ πάσχω, suffer, am acted upon. ¹⁸ ἰατρός, ου, ὁ, physician. ¹⁹ δαπανάω, spend, spend freely. ²⁰ ὠφελέω, profit, help. ²¹ χεῖρων, worse. ²² ὀπισθεν, behind, after. ²³ ἅπτομαι, touch or handle. ²⁴ κἂν, and if, even if. ²⁵ ξηραίνω, dry up, parch. ²⁶ πηγὴ, ἡς, ἡ, spring, fountain.

ἔγνω τῷ σώματι ὅτι ἴαται¹ ἀπὸ τῆς μάστιγος.² Καὶ εὐθέως ὁ Ἰησοῦς 30
 ἐπιγινούς³ ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὴν ἐξ αὐτοῦ δύναμιν ἐξελθοῦσαν, ἐπιστραφεὶς⁴
 ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ, ἔλεγεν, Τίς μου ἥψατο⁵ τῶν ἱματίων; Καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ 31
 οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Βλέπεις τὸν ὄχλον συνθλίβοντά⁶ σε, καὶ λέγεις,
 Τίς μου ἥψατο;⁵ Καὶ περιεβλέπετο⁷ ἰδεῖν τὴν τοῦτο ποιήσασαν. Ἡ 32
 δὲ γυνὴ φοβηθεῖσα καὶ τρέμουσα,⁸ εἰδυῖα ὁ γέγονεν ἐπ' αὐτῇ, ἦλθεν
 καὶ προσέπεσεν⁹ αὐτῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν. Ὁ δὲ 34
 εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Θύγατερ,¹⁰ ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε: ὕπαγε εἰς εἰρήνην,
 καὶ ἴσθι ὑγιής¹¹ ἀπὸ τῆς μάστιγός² σου.

Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἔρχονται ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου,¹² λέγοντες ὅτι 35
 Ἡ θυγάτηρ¹⁰ σου ἀπέθανεν: τί ἔτι σκύλλεις¹³ τὸν διδάσκαλον; Ὁ δὲ 36
 Ἰησοῦς εὐθέως ἀκούσας τὸν λόγον λαλούμενον λέγει τῷ
 ἀρχισυναγῶγῳ,¹² Μὴ φοβοῦ: μόνον πίστευε. Καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκεν οὐδένα 37
 αὐτῷ συνακολουθῆσαι,¹⁴ εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον¹⁵ καὶ Ἰωάννην
 τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰακώβου.¹⁵ Καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ 38
 ἀρχισυναγώγου,¹² καὶ θεωρεῖ θόρυβον,¹⁶ κλαίοντας¹⁷ καὶ ἀλαλάζοντας
 πολλά. Καὶ εἰσελθὼν λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί θορυβεῖσθε¹⁹ καὶ κλαίετε;¹⁷ Τὸ 39
 παιδίον οὐκ ἀπέθανεν, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει.²⁰ Καὶ κατεγέλων²¹ αὐτοῦ. Ὁ 40
 δέ, ἐκβαλὼν πάντας, παραλαμβάνει²² τὸν πατέρα τοῦ παιδίου καὶ

¹ ἰάομαι, heal. ² μάστιξ, ἰγος, ἥ, whip, scourge. ³ ἐπιγινώσκω, recognise, come to know. ⁴ ἐπιστρέφω, turn to, return. ⁵ ἅπτομαι, touch or handle.
⁶ συνθλίβω, press together, crowd upon. ⁷ περιβλέπομαι, look around, look around on. ⁸ τρέμω, tremble, am afraid. ⁹ προσπίπτω, fall upon, fall down before. ¹⁰ θυγάτηρ, τρως, ἥ, daughter. ¹¹ ὑγιής, whole, healthy. ¹² ἀρχισυναγώγος, ου, ὁ, ruler of a synagogue. ¹³ σκύλλω, trouble, bother. ¹⁴ συνακολουθεῖν, follow along with, accompany. ¹⁵ Ἰάκωβος, James, Jacob. ¹⁶ θόρυβος, ου, ὁ, uproar, riot. ¹⁷ κλαίω, weep, weep for. ¹⁸ ἀλαλάζω, cry aloud, wail loudly. ¹⁹ θορυβέω, make a commotion, agitate. ²⁰ καθεύδω, sleep. ²¹ καταγελᾶω, deride, ridicule. ²² παραλαμβάνω, receive, take.

τὴν μητέρα καὶ τοὺς μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἰσπορεύεται¹ ὅπου ἦν τὸ
 παιδίον ἀνακείμενον.² Καὶ κρατήσας³ τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ παιδίου, λέγει 41
 αὐτῇ, Ταλιθά,⁴ κοῦμι·⁵ ὃ ἐστὶν μεθερμηνευόμενον,⁶ Τὸ κοράσιον,⁷
 σοὶ λέγω, ἔγειραι. Καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέστη τὸ κοράσιον⁷ καὶ περιεπάτει, 42
 ἦν γὰρ ἐτῶν⁸ δώδεκα· καὶ ἐξέστησαν⁹ ἐκστάσει¹⁰ μεγάλη. Καὶ 43
 διεστέλατο¹¹ αὐτοῖς πολλὰ ἵνα μηδεὶς γνῶ τοῦτο· καὶ εἶπεν δοθῆναι
 αὐτῇ φαγεῖν.

Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν,¹² καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν πατρίδα¹³ αὐτοῦ· καὶ 6
 ἀκολουθοῦσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ γενομένου σαββάτου, 2
 ἤρξατο ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ διδάσκειν· καὶ πολλοὶ ἀκούοντες
 ἐξεπλήσσοντο,¹⁴ λέγοντες, Πόθεν¹⁵ τούτῳ ταῦτα; Καὶ τίς ἡ σοφία ἡ
 δοθεῖσα αὐτῷ, καὶ δυνάμεις τοιαῦται διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτοῦ γίνονται; 3
 Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τέκτων,¹⁶ ὁ υἱὸς Μαρίας, ἀδελφὸς δὲ Ἰακώβου¹⁷
 καὶ Ἰωσῆ¹⁸ καὶ Ἰούδα¹⁹ καὶ Σίμωνος; Καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶν αἱ ἀδελφαὶ²⁰ αὐτοῦ
 ὧδε πρὸς ἡμᾶς; Καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο²¹ ἐν αὐτῷ. Ἔλεγεν δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ 4
 Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Οὐκ ἔστιν προφήτης ἄτιμος,²² εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ πατρίδι¹³ αὐτοῦ,
 καὶ ἐν τοῖς συγγενέσιν²³ καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο ἐκεῖ 5
 οὐδεμίαν δύναμιν ποιῆσαι, εἰ μὴ ὀλίγοις²⁴ ἀρρώστοις²⁵ ἐπιθεῖς²⁶ τὰς
 χεῖρας, ἐθεράπευσεν.²⁷ Καὶ ἐθαύμαζεν²⁸ διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν²⁹ αὐτῶν. 6

¹ εἰσπορεύομαι, enter, journey into. ² ἀνάκειμαι, recline, recline (at a meal). ³ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ⁴ ταλιθά, little girl. ⁵ κοῦμι, arise. ⁶ μεθερμηνεύω, translate, interpret. ⁷ κοράσιον, ου, τό, girl, little girl. ⁸ ἔτος, ους, τό, year. ⁹ ἐξίστημι, amaze, be amazed. ¹⁰ ἐκστάσις, εως, ἡ, bewilderment, ecstasy. ¹¹ διαστέλλομαι, set apart, fig. to distinguish. ¹² ἐκεῖθεν, from there, from that place. ¹³ πατρίς, ἰδος, ἡ, of one's fathers, fatherland. ¹⁴ ἐκπλήσσω, am thunderstruck, astounded. ¹⁵ πόθεν, from where? whence. ¹⁶ τέκτων, ονος, ὁ, builder, carpenter. ¹⁷ Ἰακώβος, James, Jacob. ¹⁸ Ἰωσῆς, ἦτος, ὁ, Josés. ¹⁹ Ἰούδας, α, ὁ, Judas, Judah. ²⁰ ἀδελφή, ἡς, ἡ, sister. ²¹ σκανδαλίζω, cause to stumble. ²² ἄτιμος, without honor, dishonored. ²³ συγγενής, kindred, relative. ²⁴ ὀλίγος, little, few. ²⁵ ἀρρωστος, sick, ill. ²⁶ ἐπιτίθημι, lay upon, put. ²⁷ θεραπεύω, heal, care for. ²⁸ θαυμάζω, am amazed, marvel at. ²⁹ ἀπιστία, ας, ἡ, unbelief, unfaithfulness.

Καὶ περιῆγεν¹ τὰς κώμας² κύκλῳ³ διδάσκων.

Καὶ προσκαλεῖται⁴ τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ ἤρξατο αὐτοὺς ἀποστέλλειν δύο 7

δύο, καὶ ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν τῶν πνευμάτων τῶν ἀκαθάρτων.⁵ 8

Καὶ παρήγγειλεν⁶ αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδὲν αἴρωσιν εἰς ὁδόν, εἰ μὴ ράβδον⁷

μόνον: μὴ πήραν,⁸ μὴ ἄρτον, μὴ εἰς τὴν ζώνην⁹ χαλκόν:¹⁰ ἀλλ' 9

ὑποδεδεμένους¹¹ σανδάλια:¹² καὶ μὴ ἐνδύσῃσθε¹³ δύο χιτῶνας.¹⁴ Καὶ 10

ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅπου ἂν εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς οἰκίαν, ἐκεῖ μένετε ἕως ἂν

ἐξέλθῃτε ἐκεῖθεν.¹⁵ Καὶ ὅσοι ἂν μὴ δέξωνται ὑμᾶς, μηδὲ ἀκούσωσιν 11

ὑμῶν, ἐκπορευόμενοι¹⁶ ἐκεῖθεν,¹⁵ ἐκτινάξατε¹⁷ τὸν χοῦν¹⁸ τὸν

ὑποκάτω¹⁹ τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν εἰς μαρτύριον²⁰ αὐτοῖς. Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,

ἀνεκτότερον²¹ ἔσται Σοδόμοις²² ἢ Γομόρροις²³ ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως,²⁴ ἢ

τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ. Καὶ ἐξελθόντες ἐκήρυσσον ἵνα μετανοήσωσιν:²⁵ καὶ 12

δαιμόνια πολλὰ ἐξέβαλλον, καὶ ἡλειφον²⁶ ἐλαίῳ²⁷ πολλοὺς

ἄρρώστους²⁸ καὶ ἐθεράπευον.²⁹

Καὶ ἤκουσεν ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἡρώδης,³⁰ φανερόν³¹ γὰρ ἐγένετο τὸ ὄνομα 14

αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγεν ὅτι Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτίζων ἐκ νεκρῶν ἠγέρθη, καὶ διὰ

τοῦτο ἐνεργοῦσιν³² αἱ δυνάμεις ἐν αὐτῷ. Ἄλλοι ἔλεγον ὅτι Ἠλίας³³ 15

ἐστίν: ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον ὅτι Προφῆτης ἐστίν, ὡς εἷς τῶν προφητῶν. 16

¹ περιάγω, lead around, go about. ² κώμη, ης, ἡ, village. ³ κύκλος, ου, ὁ, circle. ⁴ προσκαλέω, summon. ⁵ ἀκάθαρτος, unclean, impure. ⁶ παραγγέλλω, order, command. ⁷ ῥάβδος, ου, ἡ, staff, rod. ⁸ πήρα, ας, ἡ, leather pouch, bag. ⁹ ζώνη, ης, ἡ, belt, girdle. ¹⁰ χαλκός, οὔ, ὁ, money, copper or bronze. ¹¹ ὑποδέω, put on my feet. ¹² σανδάλιον, ου, τό, sandal. ¹³ ἐνδύω, put on, clothe. ¹⁴ χιτῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, tunic, garment. ¹⁵ ἐκεῖθεν, from there, from that place. ¹⁶ ἐκπορεύομαι, go out, come out. ¹⁷ ἐκτινάσσω, shake off or out, shake off. ¹⁸ χοῦς, ὁ, soil, dust. ¹⁹ ὑποκάτω, under, below. ²⁰ μαρτύριον, ου, τό, testimony, witness. ²¹ ἀνεκτός, tolerable, bearable. ²² Σόδομα, ων, τό, Sodom. ²³ Γόμορρα, ας, ἡ, Gomorrah. ²⁴ κρίσις, εως, ἡ, judgment, judging. ²⁵ μετανοέω, repent, change my mind. ²⁶ ἀλείφω, anoint. ²⁷ ἔλαιον, ου, τό, olive oil. ²⁸ ἄρρωστος, sick, ill. ²⁹ θεράπευω, heal, care for. ³⁰ Ἡρώδης, ου, ὁ, Herod. ³¹ φανερός, manifest, apparent. ³² ἐνεργέω, work, effect. ³³ Ἠλίας, ου, ὁ, Elijah.

Ἀκούσας δὲ Ἡρώδης¹ εἶπεν ὅτι Ὅν ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλισα² Ἰωάννην,
οὗτός ἐστιν: αὐτὸς ἡγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν. Αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ Ἡρώδης¹ 17
ἀποστείλας ἐκράτησεν³ τὸν Ἰωάννην, καὶ ἔδωκεν⁴ αὐτὸν ἐν φυλακῇ,⁵
διὰ Ἡρωδιάδα⁶ τὴν γυναῖκα Φιλίππου⁷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι
αὐτὴν ἐγάμησεν.⁸ Ἔλεγεν γὰρ ὁ Ἰωάννης τῷ Ἡρώδῃ¹ ὅτι Οὐκ 18
ἔξεστί⁹ σοι ἔχειν τὴν γυναῖκα τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου. Ἡ δὲ Ἡρωδιάς⁶ 19
ἐνεῖχεν¹⁰ αὐτῷ, καὶ ἤθελεν αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι: καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο: ὁ γὰρ 20
Ἡρώδης¹ ἐφοβεῖτο τὸν Ἰωάννην, εἰδὼς αὐτὸν ἄνδρα δίκαιον καὶ
ἅγιον, καὶ συνετήρει¹¹ αὐτόν: καὶ ἀκούσας αὐτοῦ, πολλὰ ἐποίει, καὶ
ἠδέως¹² αὐτοῦ ἤκουεν. Καὶ γενομένης ἡμέρας εὐκαιροῦ,¹³ ὅτε 21
Ἡρώδης¹ τοῖς γενεσίοις¹⁴ αὐτοῦ δεῖπνον¹⁵ ἐποίει τοῖς μεγιστᾶσιν¹⁶
αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῖς χιλιάρχοις¹⁷ καὶ τοῖς πρώτοις τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ 22
εἰσελθούσης τῆς θυγατρὸς¹⁸ αὐτῆς τῆς Ἡρωδιάδος⁶ καὶ ὀρχησαμένης,
καὶ ἀρεσάσης²⁰ τῷ Ἡρώδῃ¹ καὶ τοῖς συνανακειμένοις,²¹ εἶπεν ὁ
βασιλεὺς τῷ κορασίῳ,²² Αἰτησὸν με ὃ ἐὰν θέλῃς, καὶ δώσω σοί: καὶ 23
ὤμοσεν²³ αὐτῇ ὅτι Ὅ ἐὰν με αἰτήσῃς, δώσω σοί, ἕως ἡμίσεος²⁴ τῆς
βασιλείας μου. Ἡ δὲ ἐξελθοῦσα εἶπεν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς, Τί αἰτήσομαι; 24
Ἡ δὲ εἶπεν, Τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ.²⁵ Καὶ 25
εἰσελθοῦσα εὐθέως μετὰ σπουδῆς²⁶ πρὸς τὸν βασιλέα, ἠτήσατο,
λέγουσα, Θέλω ἵνα μοι δῶς ἑξαυτῆς²⁷ ἐπὶ πίνακι²⁸ τὴν κεφαλὴν

¹ Ἡρώδης, ου, ὁ, Herod. ² ἀποκεφαλίζω, behead. ³ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ⁴ δέω, bind, tie. ⁵ φυλακή, ἡς, ἡ, guard, prison. ⁶ Ἡρωδιάς, ἄδος, ἡ, Herodias. ⁷ Φιλίππος, ου, ὁ, Philip. ⁸ γαμέω, marry. ⁹ ἔξεστιν, it is lawful, it is permitted. ¹⁰ ἐνέχω, have a grudge against, be subject to. ¹¹ συντηρέω, preserve, treasure. ¹² ἠδέως, sweetly, gladly. ¹³ εὐκαιρος, timely, suitable. ¹⁴ γενέσια, ων, τό, birthday celebration. ¹⁵ δεῖπνον, ου, τό, supper, dinner. ¹⁶ μεγιστάν, ἄνος, ὁ, great man, magnate. ¹⁷ χιλιάρχος, ου, ὁ, military tribune, captain. ¹⁸ θυγάτηρ, τρος, ἡ, daughter. ¹⁹ ὀρχέομαι, dance. ²⁰ ἀρέσκω, please, serve. ²¹ συνανακείμαι, recline at table with. ²² κοράσιον, ου, τό, girl, little girl. ²³ ὀμνύω, swear, take an oath. ²⁴ ἡμισυς, half. ²⁵ βαπτιστής, οὔ, ὁ, baptist, baptizer. ²⁶ σπουδή, ἡς, ἡ, haste, diligence. ²⁷ ἑξαυτῆς, at once, forthwith. ²⁸ πίναξ, ακος, ἡ, board, dish.

Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ.¹ Καὶ περιλύπος² γενόμενος ὁ βασιλεὺς, διὰ 26
 τοὺς ὅρκους³ καὶ τοὺς συνανακειμένους⁴ οὐκ ἠθέλησεν αὐτὴν
 ἀθετῆσαι.⁵ Καὶ εὐθέως ἀποστείλας ὁ βασιλεὺς σπεκουλάτορα⁶ 27
 ἐπέταξεν⁷ ἐνεχθῆναι τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. Ὁ δὲ ἀπελθὼν 28
 ἀπεκεφάλισεν⁸ αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ,⁹ καὶ ἤνεγκεν τὴν κεφαλὴν
 αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίνακι,¹⁰ καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῷ κορασίῳ:¹¹ καὶ τὸ κοράσιον¹¹
 ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς. Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ 29
 ἦλθον, καὶ ἤραν τὸ πτώμα¹² αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔθηκαν αὐτὸ ἐν μνημείῳ.¹³

Καὶ συνάγονται οἱ ἀπόστολοι πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν¹⁴ αὐτῷ 30
 πάντα, καὶ ὅσα ἐποίησαν καὶ ὅσα ἐδίδασκαν. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Δεῦτε¹⁵ 31
 ὑμεῖς αὐτοὶ κατ' ἰδίαν εἰς ἔρημον¹⁶ τόπον, καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε¹⁷ ὀλίγον.¹⁸
 Ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ ἐρχόμενοι καὶ οἱ ὑπάγοντες πολλοί, καὶ οὐδὲ φαγεῖν
 εὐκαίρουν.¹⁹ Καὶ ἀπῆλθον εἰς ἔρημον¹⁶ τόπον τῷ πλοίῳ κατ' ἰδίαν. 32
 Καὶ εἶδον αὐτοὺς ὑπάγοντας καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν²⁰ αὐτὸν πολλοί, καὶ πεζῇ
 ἀπὸ πασῶν τῶν πόλεων συνέδραμον²² ἐκεῖ, καὶ προῆλθον²³ αὐτούς,
 καὶ συνῆλθον²⁴ πρὸς αὐτόν. Καὶ ἐξελθὼν εἶδεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πολὺν ὄχλον, 34
 καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη²⁵ ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, ὅτι ἦσαν ὡς πρόβατα²⁶ μὴ ἔχοντα
 ποιμένα:²⁷ καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς πολλὰ. Καὶ ἤδη ὥρας 35
 πολλῆς γενομένης, προσελθόντες αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγουσιν

¹ βαπτιστής, οὐ, ὁ, baptist, baptizer. ² περιλύπος, very sad, very sorrowful. ³ ὅρκος, οὐ, ὁ, oath. ⁴ συνανακείμαι, recline at table with. ⁵ ἀθετέω, reject, annul. ⁶ σπεκουλάτωρ, ορος, ὁ, courier, executioner. ⁷ ἐπιτάσσω, command, give order. ⁸ ἀποκεφαλίζω, behead. ⁹ φυλακή, ἡς, ἡ, guard, prison. ¹⁰ πίναξ, ακος, ἡ, board, dish. ¹¹ κοράσιον, οὐ, τό, girl, little girl. ¹² πτώμα, τος, τό, dead body, corpse. ¹³ μνημεῖον, οὐ, τό, tomb, monument. ¹⁴ ἀπαγγέλλω, announce, report. ¹⁵ δεῦτε, come!. ¹⁶ ἔρημος, οὐ, ἡ, wilderness, desert. ¹⁷ ἀναπαύω, refresh, take rest. ¹⁸ ὀλίγος, little, few. ¹⁹ εὐκαίρως, have opportunity, time. ²⁰ ἐπιγινώσκω, recognise, come to know. ²¹ πεζῇ, by land, on foot. ²² συντρέχω, run together, go with. ²³ προέρχομαι, go in front, precede. ²⁴ συνέρχομαι, come together, come or go with. ²⁵ σπλαγχνίζομαι, have compassion, have pity on. ²⁶ πρόβατον, οὐ, τό, sheep. ²⁷ ποιμήν, ἑνος, ὁ, shepherd.

ὅτι Ἐρημός¹ ἐστὶν ὁ τόπος, καὶ ἤδη ὥρα πολλή: ἀπόλυσον αὐτούς, 36
 ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς τοὺς κύκλῳ² ἀγροὺς³ καὶ κώμας⁴ ἀγοράσωσιν⁵
 ἑαυτοῖς ἄρτους. Τί γὰρ φάγωσιν οὐκ ἔχουσιν. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν 37
 αὐτοῖς, Δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. Καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ἀπελθόντες
 ἀγοράσωμεν⁵ δηναρίων⁶ διακοσίων⁷ ἄρτους, καὶ δώμεν αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν
 ; Ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Πόσους⁸ ἄρτους ἔχετε; Ὑπάγετε καὶ ἴδετε. Καὶ 38
 γνόντες λέγουσιν, Πέντε,⁹ καὶ δύο ἰχθύας.¹⁰ Καὶ ἐπέταξεν¹¹ αὐτοῖς 39
 ἀνακλίνειν¹² πάντας συμπόσια¹³ συμπόσια¹³ ἐπὶ τῷ χλωρῷ¹⁴ χόρτῳ.¹⁵ 40
 Καὶ ἀνέπεσον¹⁶ πρασιαὶ¹⁷ πρασιαί,¹⁷ ἀνὰ¹⁸ ἑκατὸν¹⁹ καὶ ἀνὰ¹⁸
 πεντήκοντα.²⁰ Καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε⁹ ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας,¹⁰ 41
 ἀναβλέψας²¹ εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, εὐλόγησεν,²² καὶ κατέκλασεν²³ τοὺς
 ἄρτους, καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἵνα παραθῶσιν²⁴ αὐτοῖς: καὶ
 τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας¹⁰ ἐμέρισεν²⁵ πᾶσιν. Καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ 42
 ἐχορτάσθησαν:²⁶ καὶ ἦραν κλασμάτων²⁷ δώδεκα κοφίνους²⁸ πλήρεις,²⁹ 43
 καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἰχθύων.¹⁰ Καὶ ἦσαν οἱ φαγόντες τοὺς ἄρτους 44
 πεντακισχίλιοι³⁰ ἄνδρες.

Καὶ εὐθέως ἠνάγκασεν³¹ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐμβῆναι³² εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, 45
 καὶ προάγειν³³ εἰς τὸ πέραν³⁴ πρὸς Βηθσαιδάν,³⁵ ἕως αὐτὸς ἀπολύσῃ

¹ ἔρημος, ου, ή, wilderness, desert. ² κύκλος, ου, ό, circle. ³ ἀγρός, ου, ό, field, farm. ⁴ κώμη, ης, ή, village. ⁵ ἀγοράζω, buy. ⁶ δηνάριον, ου, ό, denarius. ⁷ διακοσίοι, two hundred, 200. ⁸ πόσος, how many? how great? ⁹ πέντε, five, 5. ¹⁰ ἰχθύς, ύος, ό, fish. ¹¹ ἐπιτάσσω, command, give order. ¹² ἀνακλίνω, lay upon, lay down. ¹³ συμπόσιον, ου, τό, party, group. ¹⁴ χλωρός, pale green, pale. ¹⁵ χόρτος, ου, ό, grass, hay. ¹⁶ ἀναπίπτω, recline, lie down. ¹⁷ πρασιά, ᾱς, ή, group, company formed into divisions. ¹⁸ ἀνά, upwards, upon. ¹⁹ ἑκατόν, hundred, 100. ²⁰ πεντήκοντα, fifty, 50. ²¹ ἀναβλέπω, look up, receive sight. ²² εὐλογέω, bless. ²³ κατακλάω, break in pieces. ²⁴ παρατίθηναι, set before, entrust. ²⁵ μερίζω, divide, part. ²⁶ χορτάζω, eat until full, be filled. ²⁷ κλάσμα, τος, τό, broken piece, fragment. ²⁸ κόφινος, ου, ό, basket, large basket. ²⁹ πλήρης, full. ³⁰ πεντακισχίλιοι, five thousand, 5000. ³¹ ἀναγκάζω, force, compel. ³² ἐμβαινῶ, embark. ³³ προάγω, lead forth, go before. ³⁴ πέραν, on the other side of, beyond (gen). ³⁵ Βηθσαιδάν, ή, Bethsaida.

τὸν ὄχλον. Καὶ ἀποταξάμενος¹ αὐτοῖς, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ὄρος 46
 προσεύξασθαι. Καὶ ὀψίας² γενομένης, ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἐν μέσῳ τῆς 47
 θαλάσσης, καὶ αὐτὸς μόνος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. Καὶ εἶδεν αὐτοὺς 48
 βασανιζομένους³ ἐν τῷ ἐλαύνειν,⁴ ἦν γὰρ ὁ ἄνεμος⁵ ἐναντίος⁶ αὐτοῖς,
 καὶ περὶ τετάρτην⁷ φυλακὴν⁸ τῆς νυκτὸς ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτούς,
 περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης· καὶ ἤθελεν παρελθεῖν⁹ αὐτούς. Οἱ δέ, 49
 ἰδόντες αὐτὸν περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, ἔδοξαν φάντασμα¹⁰
 εἶναι, καὶ ἀνέκραξαν·¹¹ πάντες γὰρ αὐτὸν εἶδον, καὶ ἐταράχθησαν.¹² 50
 Καὶ εὐθέως ἐλάλησεν μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Θαρσεῖτε·¹³ ἐγώ
 εἰμι, μὴ φοβεῖσθε. Καὶ ἀνέβη πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ 51
 ἐκόπασεν¹⁴ ὁ ἄνεμος·⁵ καὶ λίαν¹⁵ ἐκπερισσοῦ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἐξίσταντο,¹⁶
 καὶ ἐθαύμαζον.¹⁷ Οὐ γὰρ συνῆκαν¹⁸ ἐπὶ τοῖς ἄρτοις· ἦν γὰρ αὐτῶν ἡ 52
 καρδιά πεπωρωμένη.¹⁹

Καὶ διαπεράσαντες²⁰ ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν Γεννησαρέτ,²¹ καὶ 53
 προσωρμίσθησαν.²² Καὶ ἐξελθόντων αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, εὐθέως 54
 ἐπιγινόντες²³ αὐτόν, περιδραμόντες²⁴ ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον²⁵ ἐκείνην, 55
 ἤρξαντο ἐπὶ τοῖς κραββάτοις²⁶ τοὺς κακῶς²⁷ ἔχοντας περιφέρειν,²⁸
 ὅπου ἤκουον ὅτι ἐκεῖ ἐστίν. Καὶ ὅπου ἂν εἰσεπορεύετο²⁹ εἰς κώμας³⁰ ἢ 56
 πόλεις ἢ ἀγρούς,³¹ ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς³² ἐτίθουν τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας,³³ καὶ

¹ ἀποτάσσομαι, set apart, take leave of. ² ὄψις, late. ³ βασανίζω, torment, torture. ⁴ ἐλαύνω, drive or push, row. ⁵ ἄνεμος, ου, ὁ, wind. ⁶ ἐναντίος, opposite, hostile. ⁷ τέταρτος, fourth. ⁸ φυλακή, ἡς, ἡ, guard, prison. ⁹ παρέρχομαι, pass by, go by. ¹⁰ φάντασμα, τος, τό, apparition, ghost. ¹¹ ἀνακράζω, cry out, shout aloud. ¹² ταράσσω, trouble, agitate. ¹³ θαρσέω, of good courage, of good cheer. ¹⁴ κοπάζω, stop, abate. ¹⁵ λίαν, greatly, very. ¹⁶ ἐξίστημι, amaze, be amazed. ¹⁷ θαυμάζω, am amazed, marvel at. ¹⁸ συνιῆμι, understand, consider. ¹⁹ πωρόω, harden, render callous. ²⁰ διαπεράω, cross over, pass through. ²¹ Γεννησαρέτ, ἡ, Gennesaret. ²² προσωρμίζω, anchor at a place. ²³ ἐπιγινώσκω, recognise, come to know. ²⁴ περιτρέχω, run around, run about. ²⁵ περίχωρος, ου, ἡ, neighboring. ²⁶ κρᾶββατος, ου, ὁ, mattress, pallet. ²⁷ κακῶς, badly, evilly. ²⁸ περιφέρω, carry about, carry around. ²⁹ εἰσπορεύομαι, enter, journey into. ³⁰ κώμη, ἡς, ἡ, village. ³¹ ἀγρός, ου, ὁ, field, farm. ³² ἀγορά, ᾗς, ἡ, marketplace, place of assembly. ³³ ἀσθενέω, be weak, sick.

παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν ἵνα κἂν¹ τοῦ κρασπέδου² τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ
ἄψωνται·³ καὶ ὅσοι ἂν ἤπτοντο³ αὐτοῦ ἐσφύζοντο.

Καὶ συνάγονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, καὶ τινες τῶν γραμματέων, ⁷
ἐλθόντες ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων· καὶ ἰδόντες τινὰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ²
κοινᾷς⁴ χερσίν, τοῦτ' ἔστιν ἀνίπτοις,⁵ ἐσθίοντας ἄρτους ἐμέμψαντο.⁶ ³
Οἱ γὰρ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ πάντες οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἐὰν μὴ πυγμῇ⁷ νίψωνται⁸
τὰς χεῖρας, οὐκ ἐσθίουσιν, κρατοῦντες⁹ τὴν παράδοσιν¹⁰ τῶν
πρεσβυτέρων· καὶ ἀπὸ ἀγορᾶς,¹¹ ἐὰν μὴ βαπτίσωνται, οὐκ ἐσθίουσιν· ⁴
καὶ ἄλλα πολλά ἐστὶν ἃ παρέλαβον¹² κρατεῖν,⁹ βαπτισμοὺς¹³
ποτηρίων¹⁴ καὶ ξεστῶν¹⁵ καὶ χαλκίων¹⁶ καὶ κλινῶν.¹⁷ Ἐπειτα¹⁸ ⁵
ἐπερωτῶσιν αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, Διὰ τί οἱ
μαθηταί σου οὐ περιπατοῦσιν κατὰ τὴν παράδοσιν¹⁰ τῶν
πρεσβυτέρων, ἀλλὰ ἀνίπτοις⁵ χερσὶν ἐσθίουσιν τὸν ἄρτον; Ὁ δὲ ⁶
ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι Καλῶς¹⁹ προεφήτευσεν²⁰ Ἡσαΐας²¹ περὶ
ὑμῶν τῶν ὑποκριτῶν,²² ὡς γέγραπται, Οὗτος ὁ λαὸς τοῖς χεῖλεσιν²³
με τιμᾷ,²⁴ ἡ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν πόρρω²⁵ ἀπέχει²⁶ ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. Μάτην²⁷ δὲ ⁷
σέβονταί²⁸ με, διδάσκοντες διδασκαλίας²⁹ ἐντάλματα³⁰ ἀνθρώπων. ⁸
Ἀφέντες γὰρ τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ, κρατεῖτε⁹ τὴν παράδοσιν¹⁰ τῶν
ἀνθρώπων, βαπτισμοὺς¹³ ξεστῶν¹⁵ καὶ ποτηρίων·¹⁴ καὶ ἄλλα

¹ κἂν, and if, even if. ² κράσπεδον, ου, τό, border, tassel. ³ ἄπτομαι, touch or handle. ⁴ κοινός, common, unclean. ⁵ ἀνίπτος, unwashed. ⁶ μέμφομαι, find fault with, blame. ⁷ πυγμή, ἤς, ἡ, hand and wrist, fist. ⁸ νίπτω, wash. ⁹ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ¹⁰ παράδοσις, εως, ἡ, tradition, instruction. ¹¹ ἀγορά, ἄς, ἡ, marketplace, place of assembly. ¹² παραλαμβάνω, receive, take. ¹³ βαπτισμός, οὔ, ὁ, washing, cleansing. ¹⁴ ποτήριον, ου, τό, cup, drinking cup. ¹⁵ ξέστης, ου, ὁ, pitcher, jug. ¹⁶ χαλκίον, ου, τό, bronze vessel. ¹⁷ κλίνη, ἡς, ἡ, couch, bed. ¹⁸ ἔπειτα, then, after this. ¹⁹ καλῶς, rightly, well. ²⁰ προφητεύω, prophesy, foretell. ²¹ Ἡσαΐας, ου, ὁ, Isaiah. ²² ὑποκριτής, οὔ, ὁ, hypocrite, pretender. ²³ χεῖλος, ους, τό, lip, edge. ²⁴ τιμᾶω, honor, value at a price. ²⁵ πόρρω, far (away), far. ²⁶ ἀπέχω, received, obtain. ²⁷ μάτην, in vain, no end. ²⁸ σέβομαι, reverence, worship. ²⁹ διδασκαλία, ας, ἡ, teaching, doctrine. ³⁰ ἐντάλμα, τος, τό, precept, commandment.

παρόμοια¹ τοιαῦτα πολλὰ ποιεῖτε. Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Καλῶς² 9
 ἀθετεῖτε³ τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα τὴν παράδοσιν⁴ ὑμῶν τηρήσητε. 10
 Μωσῆς γὰρ εἶπεν, Τίμα⁵ τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου: καί,
 Ὁ κακολογῶν⁶ πατέρα ἢ μητέρα θανάτῳ τελευτάτω:⁷ ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε, 11
 Ἐὰν εἴπῃ ἄνθρωπος τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ, Κορβᾶν,⁸ ὃ ἐστίν, δῶρον,⁹
 ὃ ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφελῇθῃς:¹⁰ καὶ οὐκέτι¹¹ ἀφίετε αὐτὸν οὐδὲν ποιῆσαι 12
 τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ, ἀκυροῦντες¹² τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ 13
 τῇ παραδόσει⁴ ὑμῶν ἢ παρεδώκατε: καὶ παρόμοια¹ τοιαῦτα πολλὰ
 ποιεῖτε. Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος¹³ πάντα τὸν ὄχλον, ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, 14
 Ἀκούετε μου πάντες, καὶ συνίετε.¹⁴ Οὐδὲν ἐστὶν ἔξωθεν¹⁵ τοῦ 15
 ἀνθρώπου εἰσπορευόμενον¹⁶ εἰς αὐτόν, ὃ δύναται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι:¹⁷
 ἀλλὰ τὰ ἐκπορευόμενα¹⁸ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐκεῖνά ἐστὶν τὰ κοινούντα¹⁷ τὸν
 ἄνθρωπον. Εἴ τις ἔχει ὦτα¹⁹ ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω. Καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς 16
 οἶκον ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου, ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ τῆς
 παραβολῆς. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοι²⁰ ἐστε; Οὐ 18
 νοεῖτε²¹ ὅτι πᾶν τὸ ἔξωθεν¹⁵ εἰσπορευόμενον¹⁶ εἰς τὸν ἄνθρωπον οὐ
 δύναται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι,¹⁷ ὅτι οὐκ εἰσπορεύεται¹⁶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν 19
 καρδίαν, ἀλλ' εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν,²² καὶ εἰς τὸν ἀφεδρώνα²³ ἐκπορεύεται,¹⁸
 καθαρίζον²⁴ πάντα τὰ βρώματα.²⁵ Ἐλεγεν δὲ ὅτι Τὸ ἐκ τοῦ 20
 ἀνθρώπου ἐκπορευόμενον,¹⁸ ἐκεῖνο κοινοῖ¹⁷ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. Ἐσωθεν²⁶ 21

¹ παρόμοιος, like, similar. ² καλῶς, rightly, well. ³ ἀθετέω, reject, annul. ⁴ παράδοσις, εὖς, ἡ, tradition, instruction. ⁵ τιμάω, honor, value at a price. ⁶ κακολογέω, speak evil of, revile. ⁷ τελευτάω, die, end. ⁸ Κορβᾶν, gift to God, corban. ⁹ δῶρον, οὐ, τό, gift, present. ¹⁰ ὠφελέω, profit, help. ¹¹ οὐκέτι, no longer, no more. ¹² ἀκυρόω, revoke, invalidate. ¹³ προσκαλέω, summon. ¹⁴ συνίημι, understand, consider. ¹⁵ ἔξωθεν, from without, outside (gen). ¹⁶ εἰσπορεύομαι, enter, journey into. ¹⁷ κοινώω, make common, defile. ¹⁸ ἐκπορεύομαι, go out, come out. ¹⁹ ὄς, οὐς, τό, ear. ²⁰ ἀσύνετος, without understanding, unintelligent. ²¹ νοέω, understand, consider. ²² κοιλία, ας, ἡ, belly, womb. ²³ ἀφεδρών, ὠνος, ὁ, toilet, latrine. ²⁴ καθαρίζω, cleanse, make clean. ²⁵ βρῶμα, τος, τό, food, food of any kind. ²⁶ ἔσωθεν, from within, within.

γάρ, ἐκ τῆς καρδίας τῶν ἀνθρώπων οἱ διαλογισμοί¹ οἱ κακοὶ
ἐκπορεύονται,² μοιχεῖαι,³ πορνεῖαι,⁴ φόνοι,⁵ κλοπαί,⁶ πλεονεξίαι,⁷ 22
πονηρίαι,⁸ δόλος,⁹ ἀσέλγεια,¹⁰ ὀφθαλμὸς πονηρός, βλασφημία,¹¹
ὑπερηφανία,¹² ἀφροσύνη:¹³ πάντα ταῦτα τὰ πονηρὰ ἔσωθεν¹⁴ 23
ἐκπορεύεται,² καὶ κοινοῖ¹⁵ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

Καὶ ἐκεῖθεν¹⁶ ἀναστὰς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὰ μεθόρια¹⁷ Τύρου¹⁸ καὶ Σιδῶνος.¹⁹ 24

Καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς οἰκίαν, οὐδένα ἤθελεν γινῶναι, καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθη
λαθεῖν.²⁰ Ἀκούσασα γὰρ γυνὴ περὶ αὐτοῦ, ἥς εἶχεν τὸ θυγάτριον²¹ 25
αὐτῆς πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον,²² ἔλθοῦσα προσέπεσεν²³ πρὸς τοὺς πόδας
αὐτοῦ: ἦν δὲ ἡ γυνὴ Ἑλληνίς,²⁴ Συραφοινίκισσα²⁵ τῷ γένει:²⁶ καὶ 26
ἠρώτα αὐτὸν ἵνα τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐκβάλῃ ἐκ τῆς θυγατρὸς²⁷ αὐτῆς. Ὁ δὲ 27
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Ἄφες πρῶτον χορτασθῆναι²⁸ τὰ τέκνα: οὐ γὰρ
καλὸν ἐστὶν λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων καὶ βαλεῖν τοῖς κυναρίοις.
Ἡ δὲ ἀπεκρίθη καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναί,³⁰ κύριε: καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια²⁹ 28
ὑποκάτω³¹ τῆς τραπέζης³² ἐσθίει ἀπὸ τῶν ψυχίων³³ τῶν παιδίων. Καὶ 29
εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Διὰ τοῦτον τὸν λόγον ὕπαγε: ἐξελήλυθεν τὸ δαιμόνιον
ἐκ τῆς θυγατρὸς²⁷ σου. Καὶ ἀπελθοῦσα εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς, εὔρεν τὸ 30
δαιμόνιον ἐξεληλυθός, καὶ τὴν θυγατέρα²⁷ βεβλημένην ἐπὶ τῆς

¹ διαλογισμός, οὐ, ὁ, reasoning, questioning. ² ἐκπορεύομαι, go out, come out. ³ μοιχεῖα, ας, ἡ, adultery. ⁴ πορνεία, ας, ἡ, fornication, idolatry. ⁵ φόνος, ου, ὁ, murder, slaughter. ⁶ κλοπή, ἡς, ἡ, theft, thieving. ⁷ πλεονεξία, ας, ἡ, covetousness, avarice. ⁸ πονηρία, ας, ἡ, iniquity, wickedness. ⁹ δόλος, ου, ὁ, guile, deceit. ¹⁰ ἀσέλγεια, ας, ἡ, licentiousness, debauchery. ¹¹ βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, blasphemy, reproach. ¹² ὑπερηφανία, ας, ἡ, arrogance, haughtiness. ¹³ ἀφροσύνη, ης, ἡ, foolishness, want of sense. ¹⁴ ἔσωθεν, from within, within. ¹⁵ κοινοῶ, make common, defile. ¹⁶ ἐκεῖθεν, from there, from that place. ¹⁷ μεθόριον, ου, τό, confine, border. ¹⁸ Τύρος, ου, ἡ, Tyre. ¹⁹ Σιδῶν, ὠνος, ἡ, Sidon. ²⁰ λανθάνω, escape notice, am hidden. ²¹ θυγάτριον, ου, τό, little daughter. ²² ἀκάθαρτος, unclean, impure. ²³ προσπίπτω, fall upon, fall down before. ²⁴ Ἑλληνίς, ἰδος, ἡ, Greek, Greek woman. ²⁵ Συροφοινίκισσα, ης, ἡ, Syrophenician woman, Syrophenician. ²⁶ γένος, ους, τό, race, kind. ²⁷ θυγάτηρ, τρος, ἡ, daughter. ²⁸ χορτάζω, eat until full, be filled. ²⁹ κυνάριον, ου, τό, little dog. ³⁰ ναί, yes, truly. ³¹ ὑποκάτω, under, below. ³² τράπεζα, ης, ἡ, table. ³³ ψυχίον, ου, τό, crumb, scrap.

κλίνης.¹

Καὶ πάλιν ἐξελθὼν ἐκ τῶν ὁρίων² Τύρου³ καὶ Σιδῶνος,⁴ ἦλθεν πρὸς τὴν 31

θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἀνὰ⁵ μέσον τῶν ὁρίων² Δεκαπόλεως.⁶ Καὶ 32

φέρουσιν αὐτῷ κωφὸν⁷ μογγιλάλον,⁸ καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα

ἐπιθῇ⁹ αὐτῷ τὴν χεῖρα. Καὶ ἀπολαβόμενος¹⁰ αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου 33

κατ' ἰδίαν, ἔβαλεν τοὺς δακτύλους¹¹ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰ ὦτα¹² αὐτοῦ, καὶ

πτύσας¹³ ἤψατο¹⁴ τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναβλέψας¹⁵ εἰς τὸν 34

οὐρανόν, ἐστέναξεν,¹⁶ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἐφφαθά,¹⁷ ὃ ἐστίν,

Διανοίχθητι.¹⁸ Καὶ εὐθέως διηνοίχθησαν¹⁸ αὐτοῦ αἱ ἀκοαί:¹⁹ καὶ 35

ἐλύθη²⁰ ὁ δεσμός²¹ τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει ὀρθῶς.²² Καὶ 36

διεστείλατο²³ αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ εἴπωσιν: ὅσον δὲ αὐτὸς αὐτοῖς

διεστέλλετο,²³ μᾶλλον περισσότερον²⁴ ἐκήρυσσον. Καὶ 37

ὑπερπερισσῶς²⁵ ἐξεπλήσσοντο,²⁶ λέγοντες, Καλῶς²⁷ πάντα πεποιήκεν:

καὶ τοὺς κωφοὺς⁷ ποιεῖ ἀκούειν, καὶ τοὺς ἀλάλους²⁸ λαλεῖν.

Ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, παμπόλλου²⁹ ὄχλου ὄντος, καὶ μὴ ἐχόντων τί 8

φάγωσιν, προσκαλεσάμενος³⁰ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγει

αὐτοῖς, Σπλαγχνίζομαι³¹ ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ἤδη ἡμέραι τρεῖς 2

προσμένουσίν³² μοι, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν τί φάγωσιν: καὶ ἐὰν ἀπολύσω 3

¹ κλίνη, ης, ἡ, couch, bed. ² ὅριον, ου, τό, boundary, region. ³ Τύρος, ου, ἡ, Tyre. ⁴ Σιδῶν, ὄνος, ἡ, Sidon. ⁵ ἀνά, upwards, upon. ⁶ Δεκάπολις, εως, ἡ, Decapolis. ⁷ κωφός, deaf, dumb. ⁸ μογγιλάλος, ου, ὁ, one speaking with difficulty. ⁹ ἐπιτίθμι, lay upon, put. ¹⁰ ἀπολαμβάνω, receive from, get back. ¹¹ δάκτυλος, ου, ὁ, finger. ¹² οὖς, ους, τό, ear. ¹³ πτύω, spit. ¹⁴ ἅπτομαι, touch or handle. ¹⁵ ἀναβλέπω, look up, receive sight. ¹⁶ στενάζω, groan (internally), sigh deeply. ¹⁷ ἐφφαθά, ephphatha, be opened! ¹⁸ διανοίγω, open up completely, open fully. ¹⁹ ἀκοή, ἡς, ἡ, hearing, report. ²⁰ λύω, He/she was untied. ²¹ δεσμός, οὔ, ὁ, chain, bond. ²² ὀρθῶς, rightly, correctly. ²³ διαστέλλομαι, set apart, fig. to distinguish. ²⁴ περισσός, excessive, abundant. ²⁵ ὑπερπερισσῶς, beyond all measure, utterly. ²⁶ ἐκπλήσσω, am thunderstruck, astounded. ²⁷ καλῶς, rightly, well. ²⁸ ἄλαλος, speechless, mute. ²⁹ πάμπολος, very great. ³⁰ προσκαλέω, summon. ³¹ σπλαγχνίζομαι, have compassion, have pity on. ³² προσμένω, wait longer, remain.

αὐτοὺς νήστεις¹ εἰς οἶκον αὐτῶν, ἐκλυθήσονται² ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ: τινὲς γὰρ
αὐτῶν μακρόθεν³ ἤκουσιν.⁴ Καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ⁴
αὐτοῦ, Πόθεν⁵ τούτους δυνήσεται τις ὧδε χορτάσαι⁶ ἄρτων ἐπ'
ἐρημίας;⁷ Καὶ ἐπηρώτα αὐτούς, Πόσους⁸ ἔχετε ἄρτους; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον,⁵
Ἑπτὰ. Καὶ παρήγγειλεν⁹ τῷ ὄχλῳ ἀναπεσεῖν¹⁰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς: καὶ⁶
λαβὼν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους, εὐχαριστήσας¹¹ ἔκλασεν¹² καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς
μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα παραθῶσιν:¹³ καὶ παρέθηκαν¹³ τῷ ὄχλῳ. Καὶ⁷
εἶχον ἰχθύδια¹⁴ ὀλίγα:¹⁵ καὶ εὐλογήσας¹⁶ εἶπεν παραθεῖναι¹³ καὶ αὐτά.⁸
Ἐφαγον δέ, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν:⁶ καὶ ἦσαν περισσεύματα¹⁷
κλασμάτων¹⁸ ἑπτὰ σφυρίδας.¹⁹ Ἦσαν δὲ οἱ φαγόντες ὡς⁹
τετρακισχίλιοι:²⁰ καὶ ἀπέλυσεν αὐτούς. Καὶ εὐθέως ἐμβὰς²¹ εἰς τὸ¹⁰
πλοῖον μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ μέρη²² Δαλμανουθά.²³

Καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, καὶ ἤρξαντο συζητεῖν²⁴ αὐτῷ, ζητοῦντες παρ'¹¹
αὐτοῦ σημεῖον ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πειράζοντες²⁵ αὐτόν. Καὶ¹²
ἀναστενάξας²⁶ τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ λέγει, Τί ἡ γενεὰ²⁷ αὕτη σημεῖον
ἐπιζητεῖ;²⁸ Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ δοθήσεται τῇ γενεᾷ²⁷ ταύτῃ σημεῖον.¹³
Καὶ ἀφείς αὐτούς, ἐμβὰς²¹ πάλιν εἰς πλοῖον, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ πέραν.²⁹

¹ νήστις, ὁ, not eating, hungry. ² ἐκλύω, am unstrung, become weak. ³ μακρόθεν, from afar, afar. ⁴ ἦκω, have come, am present. ⁵ πόθεν, from where? whence. ⁶ χορτάζω, eat until full, be filled. ⁷ ἐρημία, ας, ἡ, wilderness, desert. ⁸ πόσος, how many? how great? ⁹ παραγγέλλω, order, command. ¹⁰ ἀναπίπτω, recline, lie down. ¹¹ εὐχαριστέω, give thanks, thank. ¹² κλάω, break. ¹³ παρατίθηναι, set before, entrust. ¹⁴ ἰχθύδιον, ου, τό, small fish, little fish. ¹⁵ ὀλίγος, little, few. ¹⁶ εὐλογέω, bless. ¹⁷ περισσεύματα, τος, τό, superfluity, abundance. ¹⁸ κλάσμα, τος, τό, broken piece, fragment. ¹⁹ σφυρίς, ἰδος, ἡ, large basket, plaited basket. ²⁰ τετρακισχίλιοι, four thousand, 4000. ²¹ ἐμβαίνω, embark. ²² μέρος, ους, τό, part, portion. ²³ Δαλμανουθά, ἡ, Dalmanutha. ²⁴ συζητέω, discuss, dispute. ²⁵ πειράζω, test, tempt. ²⁶ ἀναστενάζω, sigh deeply, groan or sigh deeply. ²⁷ γενεά, ἅς, ἡ, generation. ²⁸ ἐπιζητέω, seek for, seek after. ²⁹ πέραν, on the other side of, beyond (gen).

Καὶ ἐπελάθοντο¹ λαβεῖν ἄρτους, καὶ εἰ μὴ ἓνα ἄρτον οὐκ εἶχον μεθ' 14
 ἑαυτῶν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ. Καὶ διεστέλλετο² αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Ὁρᾶτε, 15
 βλέπετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης³ τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ τῆς ζύμης³ Ἡρώδου.⁴ 16
 Καὶ διελογίζοντο⁵ πρὸς ἀλλήλους, λέγοντες ὅτι Ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχομεν. 17
 Καὶ γνοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί διαλογίζεσθε⁵ ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ
 ἔχετε; Οὐπω⁶ νοεῖτε,⁷ οὐδὲ συνίετε;⁸ Ἔτι πεπωρωμένην⁹ ἔχετε τὴν
 καρδίαν ὑμῶν; Ὁφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντες οὐ βλέπετε; Καὶ ὧτα¹⁰ ἔχοντες 18
 οὐκ ἀκούετε; Καὶ οὐ μνημονεύετε;¹¹ Ὅτε τοὺς πέντε¹² ἄρτους ἔκλασα 19
 εἰς τοὺς πεντακισχιλίους,¹⁴ πόσους¹⁵ κοφίνους¹⁶ πλήρεις¹⁷
 κλασμάτων¹⁸ ἤρατε; Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Δώδεκα. Ὅτε δὲ τοὺς ἑπτὰ εἰς 20
 τοὺς τετρακισχιλίους,¹⁹ πόσων¹⁵ σφυρίδων²⁰ πληρώματα²¹
 κλασμάτων¹⁸ ἤρατε; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἑπτὰ. Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Πῶς οὐ 21
 συνίετε;⁸

Καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς Βηθσαϊδάν.²² Καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ τυφλόν, καὶ 22
 παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἅψηται.²³ Καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος²⁴ τῆς 23
 χειρὸς τοῦ τυφλοῦ, ἐξήγαγεν²⁵ αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς κώμης²⁶ καὶ πτύσας²⁷
 εἰς τὰ ὄμματα²⁸ αὐτοῦ, ἐπιθεὶς²⁹ τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῷ, ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν εἶ τι
 βλέπει. Καὶ ἀναβλέψας³⁰ ἔλεγεν, Βλέπω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ὅτι ὥς 24
 δένδρα³¹ ὁρῶ περιπατοῦντας. Εἶτα³² πάλιν ἐπέθηκεν²⁹ τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ 25

¹ ἐπιλανθάνομαι, forget, neglect. ² διαστέλλομαι, set apart, fig. to distinguish. ³ ζύμη, ης, ἡ, leaven, ferment. ⁴ Ἡρώδης, ου, ὁ, Herod. ⁵ διαλογίζομαι, debate, reason. ⁶ οὐπω, not yet. ⁷ νοέω, understand, consider. ⁸ συνίημι, understand, consider. ⁹ πωρώω, harden, render callous. ¹⁰ οὖς, ους, τό, ear. ¹¹ μνημονεύω, remember, make mention of. ¹² πέντε, five, 5. ¹³ κλάω, break. ¹⁴ πεντακισχιλιοι, five thousand, 5000. ¹⁵ πόσος, how many? how great? ¹⁶ κόφινος, ου, ὁ, basket, large basket. ¹⁷ πλήρης, full. ¹⁸ κλάσμα, τος, τό, broken piece, fragment. ¹⁹ τετρακισχιλιοι, four thousand, 4000. ²⁰ σφυρίς, ἰδος, ἡ, large basket, plaited basket. ²¹ πληρώμα, τος, τό, fullness, fulfillment. ²² Βηθσαϊδά, ἡ, Bethsaida. ²³ ἅπτομαι, touch or handle. ²⁴ ἐπιλαμβάνομαι, take hold of, seize. ²⁵ ἐξάγω, lead out. ²⁶ κώμη, ης, ἡ, village. ²⁷ πτύω, spit. ²⁸ ὄμμα, ος, τό, eye. ²⁹ ἐπιτίθημι, lay upon, put. ³⁰ ἀναβλέπω, look up, receive sight. ³¹ δένδρον, ου, τό, tree. ³² εἶτα, then, thereafter.

τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐποίησεν αὐτὸν ἀναβλέψαι.¹ Καὶ
ἀποκατεστάθη,² καὶ ἐνέβλεψεν³ τηλαυγῶς⁴ ἅπαντας.⁵ Καὶ 26
ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Μηδὲ εἰς τὴν κώμην⁶
εἰσελθῆς, μηδὲ εἶπῃς τινὶ ἐν τῇ κώμῃ.⁶

Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς κώμας⁶ Καισαρείας⁷ 27
τῆς Φιλίππου·⁸ καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐπηρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγων
αὐτοῖς, Τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἶναι; Οἱ δὲ ἀπεκρίθησαν, 28
Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστὴν·⁹ καὶ ἄλλοι Ἡλίαν·¹⁰ ἄλλοι δὲ ἓνα τῶν
προφητῶν. Καὶ αὐτὸς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; 29
Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστός. Καὶ ἐπετίμησεν 30
αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μηδενὶ λέγωσιν περὶ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν 31
αὐτούς, ὅτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν,¹² καὶ
ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι¹³ ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ
τῶν γραμματέων, καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας
ἀναστῆναι· καὶ παρρησίᾳ¹⁴ τὸν λόγον ἐλάλει. Καὶ προσλαβόμενος¹⁵ 32
αὐτὸν ὁ Πέτρος ἤρξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν¹¹ αὐτῷ. Ὁ δὲ ἐπιστραφεὶς,¹⁶ καὶ 33
ἰδὼν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, ἐπετίμησεν¹¹ τῷ Πέτρῳ, λέγων, Ὑπαγε
ὀπίσω¹⁷ μου, Σατανᾶ·¹⁸ ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς¹⁹ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν
ἀνθρώπων. Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος²⁰ τὸν ὄχλον σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς 34

¹ ἀναβλέπω, look up, receive sight. ² ἀποκαθίστημι, restore, give back. ³ ἐμβλέπω, look at, look into. ⁴ τηλαυγῶς, plainly, clearly. ⁵ ἅπας, each, every. ⁶ κώμη, ης, ἡ, village. ⁷ Καισάρεια, ας, ἡ, Caesarea. ⁸ Φίλιππος, ου, ὁ, Philip. ⁹ βαπτιστής, ου, ὁ, baptist, baptizer. ¹⁰ Ἡλίας, ου, ὁ, Elijah. ¹¹ ἐπιτιμάω, rebuke, warn. ¹² πάσχω, suffer, am acted upon. ¹³ ἀποδοκιμάζω, reject, reject after testing. ¹⁴ παρρησία, ας, ἡ, boldness, confidence. ¹⁵ προσλαμβάνω, take to myself, welcome. ¹⁶ ἐπιστρέφω, turn to, return. ¹⁷ ὀπίσω, behind, after (gen). ¹⁸ Σατανᾶς, ᾱ, ὁ, Satan, adversary. ¹⁹ φρονέω, think, judge. ²⁰ προσκαλέω, summon.

αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅστις θέλει ὀπίσω¹ μου ἀκολουθεῖν,
 ἀπαρνησάσθω² ἑαυτόν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν³ αὐτοῦ, καὶ
 ἀκολουθεῖτω μοι. Ὃς γὰρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, 35
 ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ψυχὴν ἕνεκεν⁴ ἐμοῦ
 καὶ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, οὗτος σώσει αὐτήν. Τί γὰρ ὠφελήσει⁵ ἄνθρωπον, 36
 ἐὰν κερδήσῃ⁶ τὸν κόσμον ὅλον, καὶ ζημιωθῇ⁷ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ; Ἡ 37
 τί δώσει ἄνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα⁸ τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; Ὃς γὰρ ἐὰν 38
 ἐπαισχυνθῇ⁹ με καὶ τοὺς ἐμοὺς λόγους ἐν τῇ γενεᾷ¹⁰ ταύτῃ τῇ
 μοιχαλίδι¹¹ καὶ ἀμαρτωλῷ,¹² καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
 ἐπαισχυνθήσεται⁹ αὐτόν, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ
 μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων τῶν ἁγίων.

Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εἰσὶν τινες τῶν ὧδε ἐστηκότων, 9
 οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύσωνται¹³ θανάτου, ἕως ἂν ἴδωσιν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
 θεοῦ ἐληλυθυῖαν ἐν δυνάμει.

Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ἕξ¹⁴ παραλαμβάνει¹⁵ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τὸν 2
 Ἰάκωβον¹⁶ καὶ Ἰωάννην, καὶ ἀναφέρει¹⁷ αὐτοὺς εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν¹⁸ κατ'
 ἰδίαν μόνους.¹⁹ Καὶ μετεμορφώθη²⁰ ἔμπροσθεν²¹ αὐτῶν, καὶ τὰ 3
 ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἐγένοντο στίλβοντα,²² λευκὰ²³ λίαν²⁴ ὥς χιῶν,²⁵ οἷα²⁶

¹ ὀπίσω, behind, after (gen). ² ἀπαρνεόμαι, deny, refuse. ³ σταυρός, οὐ, ὁ, cross. ⁴ ἕνεκεν, for the sake of, on account of. ⁵ ὠφελέω, profit, help. ⁶ κερδαίνω, gain, win. ⁷ ζημιόω, suffer loss, inflict loss upon. ⁸ ἀντάλλαγμα, τος, τό, exchange, purchasing price. ⁹ ἐπαισχύνομαι, be ashamed, am ashamed. ¹⁰ γενεά, αἶς, ἡ, generation. ¹¹ μοιχαλὶς, ἴδος, ἡ, adulteress. ¹² ἀμαρτωλός, ου, ὁ, sinner. ¹³ γεύομαι, taste, experience. ¹⁴ ἕξ, six, 6. ¹⁵ παραλαμβάνω, receive, take. ¹⁶ Ἰάκωβος, James, Jacob. ¹⁷ ἀναφέρω, bring up, offer. ¹⁸ ὑψηλός, high, lofty. ¹⁹ μόνος, only, alone. ²⁰ μετεμορφόω, change the form, transform. ²¹ ἔμπροσθεν, in front of, before (gen). ²² στίλβω, shine, be radiant. ²³ λευκός, white, bright. ²⁴ λίαν, greatly, very. ²⁵ χιῶν, ὄνος, ἡ, snow. ²⁶ οἷος, such as, of what kind.

γναφεὺς¹ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς οὐ δύναται λευκαῖναι.² Καὶ ὤφθη αὐτοῖς Ἡλίας³⁴
 σὺν Μωσῇ, καὶ ἦσαν συλλαλοῦντες⁴ τῷ Ἰησοῦ. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ⁵
 Πέτρος λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Ῥαββί, καλὸν ἐστὶν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι: καὶ
 ποιήσωμεν σκηνὰς⁵ τρεῖς, σοὶ μίαν, καὶ Μωσῇ μίαν, καὶ Ἡλίᾳ³ μίαν.
 Οὐ γὰρ ᾔδει τί λαλήσει: ἦσαν γὰρ ἔκφοβοι.⁶ Καὶ ἐγένετο νεφέλη⁷⁶
 ἐπισκιάζουσα⁸ αὐτοῖς: καὶ ἦλθεν φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης,⁷ Οὗτός ἐστιν
 ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός: αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε. Καὶ ἐξάπινα⁹ περιβλεψάμενοι,⁸
 οὐκέτι¹¹ οὐδένα εἶδον, ἀλλὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν.

Καταβαινόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, διεστείλατο¹² αὐτοῖς ἵνα⁹
 μηδενὶ διηγήσωνται¹³ ἃ εἶδον, εἰ μὴ ὅταν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ
 νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ. Καὶ τὸν λόγον ἐκράτησαν¹⁴ πρὸς ἑαυτούς,¹⁰
 συζητοῦντες¹⁵ τί ἐστὶν τὸ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆναι. Καὶ ἐπηρώτων¹¹
 αὐτόν, λέγοντες ὅτι Λέγουσιν οἱ γραμματεῖς ὅτι Ἡλίαν³ δεῖ ἐλθεῖν
 πρῶτον; Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἡλίας³ μὲν ἐλθὼν πρῶτον,¹²
 ἀποκαθιστᾷ¹⁶ πάντα: καὶ πῶς γέγραπται ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου,
 ἵνα πολλὰ πάθῃ¹⁷ καὶ ἐξουθενωθῇ.¹⁸ Ἀλλὰ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι καὶ Ἡλίας³¹³
 ἐλήλυθεν, καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτῷ ὅσα ᾔθελον, καθὼς γέγραπται ἐπ'
 αὐτόν.

¹ γναφεύς, ἑως, ὁ, one who cleans woolen cloth. ² λευκαῖναι, make white, whiten. ³ Ἡλίας, ου, ὁ, Elijah. ⁴ συλλαλέω, talk with, discuss. ⁵ σκηνή, ἡς, ἡ, tent, tabernacle. ⁶ ἔκφοβος, terrified, greatly terrified. ⁷ νεφέλη, ἡς, ἡ, cloud. ⁸ ἐπισκιάζω, overshadow, envelop. ⁹ ἐξάπινα, suddenly, unexpectedly. ¹⁰ περιβλέπομαι, look around, look around on. ¹¹ οὐκέτι, no longer, no more. ¹² διαστέλλομαι, set apart, fig. to distinguish. ¹³ διηγέομαι, relate fully, relate in full. ¹⁴ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ¹⁵ συζητέω, discuss, dispute. ¹⁶ ἀποκαθίστημι, restore, give back. ¹⁷ πάσχω, suffer, am acted upon. ¹⁸ ἐξουθενόω, ignore, despise.

Καὶ ἔλθων πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς, εἶδεν ὄχλον πολὺν περὶ αὐτούς, καὶ 14
 γραμματεῖς συζητοῦντας¹ αὐτοῖς. Καὶ εὐθέως πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἰδὼν 15
 αὐτὸν ἐξεθαμβήθη,² καὶ προστρέχοντες³ ἠσπάζοντο αὐτόν. Καὶ 16
 ἐπηρώτησεν τοὺς γραμματεῖς, Τί συζητεῖτε¹ πρὸς αὐτούς; Καὶ 17
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἰς ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου εἶπεν, Διδάσκαλε, ἤνεγκα τὸν υἱόν μου
 πρὸς σε, ἔχοντα πνεῦμα ἄλαλον.⁴ Καὶ ὅπου ἂν αὐτὸν καταλάβῃ,⁵ 18
 ῥήσσει⁶ αὐτόν: καὶ ἀφρίζει,⁷ καὶ τρίζει⁸ τοὺς ὀδόντας⁹ αὐτοῦ, καὶ
 ξηραίνεται:¹⁰ καὶ εἶπον τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου ἵνα αὐτὸ ἐκβάλωσιν, καὶ
 οὐκ ἴσχυσαν.¹¹ Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ λέγει, Ὡ¹² γενεὰ¹³ ἄπιστος,¹⁴ 19
 ἕως πότε¹⁵ πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔσομαι; Ἔως πότε¹⁵ ἀνέξομαι¹⁶ ὑμῶν; Φέρετε
 αὐτὸν πρὸς με. Καὶ ἤνεγκαν αὐτὸν πρὸς αὐτόν: καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτόν, 20
 εὐθέως τὸ πνεῦμα ἐσπάραξεν¹⁷ αὐτόν: καὶ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς,
 ἐκυλίετο¹⁸ ἀφρίζων.⁷ Καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ, Πόσος¹⁹ 21
 χρόνος ἐστίν, ὥς τοῦτο γέγονεν αὐτῷ; Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Παιδιόθεν.²⁰ Καὶ 22
 πολλάκις²¹ αὐτὸν καὶ εἰς τὸ πῦρ ἔβαλεν καὶ εἰς ὕδατα, ἵνα ἀπολέσῃ
 αὐτόν: ἀλλ' εἴ τι δύνασαι, βοήθησον²² ἡμῖν, σπλαγχνισθεὶς²³ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς.
 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τὸ εἰ δύνασαι πιστεῦσαι, πάντα δυνατὰ²⁴ 23
 τῷ πιστεύοντι. Καὶ εὐθέως κράξας ὁ πατὴρ τοῦ παιδίου, μετὰ 24
 δακρύων²⁵ ἔλεγεν, Πιστεύω, κύριε, βοήθει²² μου τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ.²⁶ Ἰδὼν 25
 δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἐπισυντρέχει²⁷ ὄχλος, ἐπετίμησεν²⁸ τῷ πνεύματι τῷ

¹ συζητέω, discuss, dispute. ² ἐκθαμβέομαι, amaze, be amazed. ³ προστρέχω, run up to, run to. ⁴ ἄλαλος, speechless, mute. ⁵ καταλαμβάνω, overtake, apprehend. ⁶ ῥήγνυμι, break apart, throw down. ⁷ ἀφρίζω, foam at the mouth. ⁸ τρίζω, gnash, grind. ⁹ ὀδούς, ὁ, tooth. ¹⁰ ξηραίνω, dry up, parch. ¹¹ ἰσχύω, be strong, able. ¹² ὦ, Oh! omega. ¹³ γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, generation. ¹⁴ ἄπιστος, unbelieving, faithless. ¹⁵ πότε, when? at what time? ¹⁶ ἀνέχομαι, endure, bear with. ¹⁷ σπαράσσω, convulse, shake to and fro. ¹⁸ κυλίω, roll. ¹⁹ πόσος, how many? how great? ²⁰ παιδιόθεν, from childhood. ²¹ πολλάκις, often, many times. ²² βοήθew, come to the aid of. ²³ σπλαγχνίζομαι, have compassion, have pity on. ²⁴ δυνατός, powerful, possible. ²⁵ δάκρυον, ου, τό, teardrop, a tear. ²⁶ ἀπιστία, ἄς, ἡ, unbelief, unfaithfulness. ²⁷ ἐπισυντρέχω, run together again, run together to. ²⁸ ἐπιτιμάω, rebuke, warn.

ἀκαθάρτῳ,¹ λέγων αὐτῷ, Τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἄλαλον² καὶ κωφόν,³ ἐγὼ σοι
ἐπιτάσσω,⁴ ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ, καὶ μηκέτι⁵ εἰσέλθῃς εἰς αὐτόν. Καὶ 26
κράξαν, καὶ πολλὰ σπαράξαν⁶ αὐτόν, ἐξῆλθεν: καὶ ἐγένετο ὡσεὶ⁷
νεκρός, ὥστε πολλοὺς λέγειν ὅτι ἀπέθανεν. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς κρατήσας⁸ 27
αὐτόν τῆς χειρός, ἤγειρεν αὐτόν: καὶ ἀνέστη. Καὶ εἰσελθόντα αὐτόν 28
εἰς οἶκον, οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτων αὐτόν κατ' ἰδίαν ὅτι Ἡμεῖς
οὐκ ἠδυνήθημεν ἐκβαλεῖν αὐτό; Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτο τὸ γένος⁹ ἐν 29
οὐδενὶ δύναται ἐξελεθεῖν, εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ¹⁰ καὶ νηστείᾳ.¹¹

Καὶ ἐκεῖθεν¹² ἐξελθόντες παρεπορεύοντο¹³ διὰ τῆς Γαλιλαίας: καὶ οὐκ 30
ἤθελεν ἵνα τις γνῶ. Ἐδίδασκεν γὰρ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγεν 31
αὐτοῖς ὅτι Ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων,
καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν: καὶ ἀποκτανθεὶς, τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ
ἀναστήσεται. Οἱ δὲ ἠγνόουν¹⁴ τὸ ῥῆμα, καὶ ἐφοβοῦντο αὐτόν 32
ἐπερωτῆσαι.

Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Καπερναούμ:¹⁵ καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ γενόμενος ἐπηρώτα 33
αὐτούς, Τί ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς διελογίζεσθε;¹⁶ Οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων: ¹⁷ 34
πρὸς ἀλλήλους γὰρ διελέχθησαν¹⁸ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, τίς μείζων. Καὶ καθίσας 35
ἐφώνησεν²⁰ τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Εἴ τις θέλει πρῶτος εἶναι,
ἔσται πάντων ἔσχατος, καὶ πάντων διάκονος.²¹ Καὶ λαβὼν παιδίον, 36

¹ ἀκάθαρτος, unclean, impure. ² ἄλαλος, speechless, mute. ³ κωφός, deaf, dumb. ⁴ ἐπιτάσσω, command, give order. ⁵ μηκέτι, no longer. ⁶ σπαράσσω, convulse, shake to and fro. ⁷ ὡσεὶ, like, about. ⁸ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ⁹ γένος, οὗς, τό, race, kind. ¹⁰ προσευχή, ἥς, ἡ, prayer, place for prayer. ¹¹ νηστεία, ας, ἡ, fasting, fast. ¹² ἐκεῖθεν, from there, from that place. ¹³ παραπορεύομαι, go beside, go past. ¹⁴ ἄγνοέω, not know, be unaware. ¹⁵ Καπερναοῦμ, ἡ, Capernaum. ¹⁶ διαλογίζομαι, debate, reason. ¹⁷ σιωπάω, be silent, keep silence. ¹⁸ διαλέγομαι, dispute, reason. ¹⁹ καθίζω, seat, sit. ²⁰ φωνέω, call, crow. ²¹ διάκονος, ου, ό, minister, deacon.

ἔστησεν αὐτὸ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος¹ αὐτό, εἶπεν
αὐτοῖς· Ὃς ἐὰν ἐν τῶν τοιούτων παιδίων δέξηται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, 37
ἐμὲ δέχεται· καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἐμὲ δέξηται, οὐκ ἐμὲ δέχεται, ἀλλὰ τὸν
ἀποστείλαντά με.

Ἀπεκρίθη δὲ αὐτῷ Ἰωάννης, λέγων, Διδάσκαλε, εἶδομέν τινα τῷ 38
ὀνόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα δαιμόνια, ὃς οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν· καὶ
ἐκωλύσαμεν² αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Μὴ 39
κωλύετε² αὐτόν· οὐδεὶς γάρ ἐστιν ὃς ποιήσει δύναμιν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί
μου, καὶ δυνήσεται ταχὺ³ κακολογήσαι⁴ με. Ὃς γὰρ οὐκ ἔστιν καθ' 40
ύμῶν ὑπὲρ ύμῶν ἐστιν. Ὃς γὰρ ἂν ποτίσῃ⁵ ύμᾶς ποτήριον⁶ ύδατος 41
ἐν ὀνόματί μου, ὅτι χριστοῦ ἐστέ, ἀμὴν λέγω ύμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀπολέσῃ
τὸν μισθόν⁷ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ὃς ἐὰν σκανδαλίσῃ⁸ ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν⁹ τῶν 42
πιστευόντων εἰς ἐμέ, καλόν ἐστιν αὐτῷ μᾶλλον εἰ περικείται¹⁰ λίθος
μυλικὸς¹¹ περὶ τὸν τράχηλον¹² αὐτοῦ, καὶ βέβληται εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν.
Καὶ ἐὰν σκανδαλίξῃ⁸ σε ἡ χεὶρ σου, ἀπόκοψον¹³ αὐτήν· καλόν σοι 43
ἐστὶν κυλλὸν¹⁴ εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ τὰς δύο χεῖρας ἔχοντα
ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὴν γέενναν,¹⁵ εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον,¹⁶ ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ¹⁷ 44
αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ,¹⁸ καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται.¹⁹ Καὶ ἐὰν ὁ πούς σου 45
σκανδαλίξῃ⁸ σε, ἀπόκοψον¹³ αὐτόν· καλόν ἐστὶν σοι εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν

¹ ἐναγκαλίζομαι, take in one's arms, hug. ² κωλύω, forbid, hinder. ³ ταχύ, quickly, speedily. ⁴ κακολογέω, speak evil of, revile. ⁵ ποτίζω, give drink to, cause to drink. ⁶ ποτήριον, ου, τό, cup, drinking cup. ⁷ μισθός, οὔ, ὁ, wages, reward. ⁸ σκανδαλίζω, cause to stumble. ⁹ μικρός, small, little. ¹⁰ περικείμεαι, be around, surround. ¹¹ μυλικός, belonging to a mill. ¹² τράχηλος, ου, ὁ, neck. ¹³ ἀποκόπτω, cut off, smite. ¹⁴ κυλλός, crippled, lame. ¹⁵ γέεννα, ης, ἡ, gehenna, Gehenna. ¹⁶ ἄσβεστος, unquenchable, inextinguishable. ¹⁷ σκώληξ, ηκος, ὁ, worm, gnawing worm. ¹⁸ τελευτάω, die, end. ¹⁹ σβέννυμι, quench, extinguish.

ζωὴν χωλόν,¹ ἢ τοὺς δύο πόδας ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν,² εἰς
 τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον,³ ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ⁴ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ,⁵ καὶ τὸ πῦρ 46
 οὐ σβέννυται.⁶ Καὶ ἐὰν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου σκανδαλίζῃ⁷ σε, ἐκβαλε 47
 αὐτόν: καλόν σοι ἐστὶν μονόφθαλμον⁸ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν
 τοῦ θεοῦ, ἢ δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν² τοῦ
 πυρός, ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ⁴ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ,⁵ καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται.⁶ 48
 Πᾶς γὰρ πυρὶ ἀλισθήσεται,⁹ καὶ πᾶσα θυσία¹⁰ ἀλὶ¹¹ ἀλισθήσεται.⁹ 49
 Καλὸν τὸ ἄλας:¹² ἐὰν δὲ τὸ ἄλας¹² ἀναλον¹³ γένηται, ἐν τίνι αὐτὸ
 ἀρτύσετε;¹⁴ Ἐχετε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἄλας,¹² καὶ εἰρηνεύετε¹⁵ ἐν ἀλλήλοις.

Κἀκεῖθεν¹⁶ ἀναστὰς ἔρχεται εἰς τὰ ὄρια¹⁷ τῆς Ἰουδαίας¹⁸ διὰ τοῦ πέραν¹⁹ 10
 τοῦ Ἰορδάνου:²⁰ καὶ συμπορεύονται²¹ πάλιν ὄχλοι πρὸς αὐτόν: καί,
 ὡς εἰώθει,²² πάλιν ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. Καὶ προσελθόντες Φαρισαῖοι 2
 ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν, Εἰ ἔξεστιν²³ ἀνδρὶ γυναῖκα ἀπολύσαι,
 πειράζοντες²⁴ αὐτόν. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί ὑμῖν 3
 ἐνετείλατο²⁵ Μωσῆς; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Μωσῆς ἐπέτρεψεν²⁶ βιβλίον²⁷ 4
 ἀποστασίου²⁸ γράψαι, καὶ ἀπολύσαι. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν 5
 αὐτοῖς, Πρὸς τὴν σκληροκαρδίαν²⁹ ὑμῶν ἔγραψεν ὑμῖν τὴν ἐντολὴν
 ταύτην: ἀπὸ δὲ ἀρχῆς κτίσεως,³⁰ ἄρσεν³¹ καὶ θῆλυ³² ἐποίησεν αὐτούς 6

¹χωλός, lame, deprived of a foot. ²γέεννα, ης, ἡ, gehenna, Gehenna. ³ἄσβεστος, unquenchable, inextinguishable. ⁴σκώληξ, ηκος, ὁ, worm, gnawing worm. ⁵τελευτάω, die, end. ⁶σβέννυμι, quench, extinguish. ⁷σκανδαλίζω, cause to stumble. ⁸μονόφθαλμος, one-eyed. ⁹ἀλίζω, salt, sprinkle with salt. ¹⁰θυσία, ας, ἡ, sacrifice. ¹¹ἄλς, ὁ, salt. ¹²ἄλας, ατος, τό, salt. ¹³ἀναλος, without salt, saltless. ¹⁴ἀρτύω, season, make salty. ¹⁵εἰρηνεύω, bring to peace, be at peace. ¹⁶κἀκεῖθεν, and thence, and from there. ¹⁷ὄριον, ου, τό, boundary, region. ¹⁸Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, Judea. ¹⁹πέραν, on the other side of, beyond (gen). ²⁰Ἰορδάνης, ου, ὁ, Jordan. ²¹συμπορεύομαι, come together, travel with. ²²εἰώθα, be accustomed, to maintain a custom. ²³ἔξεστιν, it is lawful, it is permitted. ²⁴πειράζω, test, tempt. ²⁵ἐντέλλομαι, command, give orders. ²⁶ἐπιτρέπω, permit, allow. ²⁷βιβλίον, ου, τό, book, scroll. ²⁸ἀποστάσιον, ου, τό, certificate of divorce, repudiation. ²⁹σκληροκαρδία, ας, ἡ, hardness of heart. ³⁰κτίσις, εως, ἡ, creation, creature. ³¹ἄρσεν, male. ³²θῆλυς, female, woman.

ὁ θεός. Ἐνεκεν¹ τούτου καταλείψει² ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ 7
 τὴν μητέρα, καὶ προσκολληθήσεται³ πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ 8
 ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν. Ὡστε οὐκέτι⁴ εἰσὶν δύο, ἀλλὰ μία
 σὰρξ. Ὁ οὖν ὁ θεὸς συνέζευξεν,⁵ ἄνθρωπος μὴ χωρίζετω.⁶ Καὶ ἐν τῇ 9
 οἰκίᾳ πάλιν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν. 11
 Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὃς ἐὰν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμήσῃ⁷
 ἄλλην, μοιχᾶται⁸ ἐπ' αὐτήν: καὶ ἐὰν γυνὴ ἀπολύσῃ τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς 12
 καὶ γαμηθῇ⁷ ἄλλῳ, μοιχᾶται.⁸

Καὶ προσέφερον⁹ αὐτῷ παιδιά, ἵνα ἅψῃται¹⁰ αὐτῶν: οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ 13
 ἐπετίμων¹¹ τοῖς προσφέρουσιν.⁹ Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἠγανάκτησεν,¹² καὶ 14
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἄφετε τὰ παιδιά ἔρχεσθαι πρὸς με: μὴ κωλύετε¹³ αὐτά:
 τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅς 15
 ἐὰν μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς
 αὐτήν. Καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος¹⁴ αὐτά, τιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτά, 16
 εὐλόγει¹⁵ αὐτά.

Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου¹⁶ αὐτοῦ εἰς ὁδόν, προσδραμὼν¹⁷ εἰς καὶ 17
 γονυπετήσας¹⁸ αὐτὸν ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν, Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθέ, τί ποιήσω
 ἵνα ζῶην αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω;¹⁹ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τί με 18
 λέγεις ἀγαθόν; Οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός, εἰ μὴ εἷς, ὁ θεός. Τὰς ἐντολὰς οἶδας, 19

¹ ἔνεκεν, for the sake of, on account of. ² καταλείπω, leave, leave behind. ³ προσκολλάω, join closely, cleave to. ⁴ οὐκέτι, no longer, no more. ⁵ συζεύγνυμι, join together, unite. ⁶ χωρίζω, separate, depart. ⁷ γαμέω, marry. ⁸ μοιχάομαι, commit adultery with, commit adultery. ⁹ προσφέρω, bring to, offer. ¹⁰ ἅπτομαι, touch or handle. ¹¹ ἐπιτιμάω, rebuke, warn. ¹² ἀγανακτέω, be indignant, am angry. ¹³ κωλύω, forbid, hinder. ¹⁴ ἐναγκαλιζομαι, take in one's arms, hug. ¹⁵ εὐλογέω, bless. ¹⁶ ἐκπορεύομαι, go out, come out. ¹⁷ προστρέχω, run up to, run to. ¹⁸ γονυπετέω, fall on the knees, kneel down. ¹⁹ κληρονομέω, inherit, obtain.

Μὴ μοιχεύσης,¹ μὴ φονεύσης,² μὴ κλέψης,³ μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσης,⁴
 μὴ ἀποστερήσης,⁵ τίμα⁶ τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα. Ὁ δὲ 20
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα πάντα ἐφυλαξάμην⁷ ἐκ
 νεότητός⁸ μου. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐμβλέψας⁹ αὐτῷ ἠγάπησεν αὐτόν, καὶ 21
 εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐν σοὶ ὑστερεῖ:¹⁰ ὕπαγε, ὅσα ἔχεις πώλησον,¹¹ καὶ δὸς
 πτωχοῖς,¹² καὶ ἔξεις θησαυρόν¹³ ἐν οὐρανῷ: καὶ δεῦρο,¹⁴ ἀκολούθει μοι,
 ἄρας τὸν σταυρόν.¹⁵ Ὁ δὲ στυγνάσας¹⁶ ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ ἀπῆλθεν 22
 λυπούμενος:¹⁷ ἦν γὰρ ἔχων κτήματα¹⁸ πολλά.

Καὶ περιβλεψάμενος¹⁹ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Πῶς 23
 δυσκόλως²⁰ οἱ τὰ χρήματα²¹ ἔχοντες εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ
 εἰσελεύσονται. Οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐθαμβοῦντο²² ἐπὶ τοῖς λόγοις αὐτοῦ. Ὁ 24
 δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τέκνα, πῶς δύσκολόν²³
 ἐστὶν τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐπὶ χρήμασιν²¹ εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ
 εἰσελθεῖν. Εὐκοπώτερόν²⁴ ἐστὶν κάμηλον²⁵ διὰ τῆς τρυμαλιᾶς²⁶ τῆς 25
 ῥαφίδος²⁷ εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ πλούσιον²⁸ εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ
 εἰσελθεῖν. Οἱ δὲ περισσῶς²⁹ ἐξεπλήσσοντο,³⁰ λέγοντες πρὸς ἑαυτούς, 26
 Καὶ τίς δύναται σωθῆναι; Ἐμβλέψας⁹ δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει, 27
 Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις ἀδύνατον,³¹ ἀλλ' οὐ παρὰ θεῷ: πάντα γὰρ δυνατὰ³²
 ἐστὶν παρὰ τῷ θεῷ. Ἦρξατο ὁ Πέτρος λέγειν αὐτῷ, Ἰδού, ἡμεῖς 28

¹ μοιχεύω, commit adultery. ² φονεύω, kill, murder. ³ κλέπτω, steal. ⁴ ψευδομαρτυρέω, bear false witness, testify falsely. ⁵ ἀποστερέω, defraud, deprive of. ⁶ τιμάω, honor, value at a price. ⁷ φυλάσσω, guard, keep. ⁸ νεότης, ητος, ή, youth, youthfulness. ⁹ ἐμβλέπω, look at, look into. ¹⁰ ὑστερέω, lack, need. ¹¹ πωλέω, sell. ¹² πτωχός, poor, poor man (as a noun). ¹³ θησαυρός, οὔ, ό, storehouse, treasure. ¹⁴ δεῦρο, until now, come here! ¹⁵ σταυρός, οὔ, ό, cross. ¹⁶ στυγνάω, become gloomy, be shocked or sad. ¹⁷ λυπέω, grieve, pain. ¹⁸ κτήμα, ος, τό, possession, piece of property. ¹⁹ περιβλέπομαι, look around, look around on. ²⁰ δυσκόλως, with difficulty, hardly. ²¹ χρήμα, τος, τό, wealth, money. ²² θαμβέω, amaze. ²³ δύσκολος, hard, difficult. ²⁴ εύκοπώτερον, easier. ²⁵ κάμηλος, ου, ό, camel. ²⁶ τρυμαλιά, άς, ή, hole, eye of a needle. ²⁷ ράφίς, ίδος, ή, needle. ²⁸ πλούσιος, rich. ²⁹ περισσῶς, abundantly, exceedingly. ³⁰ ἐκπλήσσω, am thunderstruck, astounded. ³¹ ἀδύνατος, impossible, unable. ³² δυνατός, powerful, possible.

ἀφήκαμεν πάντα καὶ ἠκολουθήσαμεν σοι. Ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς 29
 εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδεὶς ἐστὶν ὃς ἀφῆκεν οἰκίαν, ἢ ἀδελφούς, ἢ
 ἀδελφάς,¹ ἢ πατέρα, ἢ μητέρα, ἢ γυναῖκα, ἢ τέκνα, ἢ ἀγρούς,² ἕνεκεν
 ἐμοῦ καὶ ἕνεκεν³ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, ἐὰν μὴ λάβῃ ἑκατονταπλασίονα⁴ 30
 νῦν ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ, οἰκίας καὶ ἀδελφούς καὶ ἀδελφάς¹ καὶ
 μητέρας καὶ τέκνα καὶ ἀγρούς,² μετὰ διωγμῶν,⁵ καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ
 ἐρχομένῳ ζῶν αἰώνιον. Πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι, καὶ 31
 ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι.

Ἦσαν δὲ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἀναβαίνοντες εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα: καὶ ἦν προάγων⁶ 32
 αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐθαμβοῦντο,⁷ καὶ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἐφοβοῦντο.
 Καὶ παραλαβὼν⁸ πάλιν τοὺς δώδεκα, ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς λέγειν τὰ
 μέλλοντα αὐτῷ συμβαίνειν:⁹ ὅτι Ἰδού, ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, 33
 καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ
 γραμματεῦσιν, καὶ κατακρινούσιν¹⁰ αὐτὸν θανάτῳ, καὶ
 παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, καὶ ἐμπαΐξουσιν¹¹ αὐτῷ, καὶ 34
 μαστιγώσουσιν¹² αὐτόν, καὶ ἐμπτύσουσιν¹³ αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν
 αὐτόν: καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστήσεται.

¹ ἀδελφή, ἧς, ἡ, sister. ² ἀγρός, ου, ὁ, field, farm. ³ ἕνεκεν, for the sake of, on account of. ⁴ ἑκατονταπλασίον, hundred times, hundredfold. ⁵ διωγμός, οὔ, ὁ, persecution. ⁶ προάγω, lead forth, go before. ⁷ θαμβέω, amaze. ⁸ παραλαμβάνω, receive, take. ⁹ συμβαίνω, come together, come to pass. ¹⁰ κατακρίνω, condemn. ¹¹ ἐμπαίζω, mock. ¹² μαστιγόω, whip, lash. ¹³ ἐμπτύω, spit upon.

Καὶ προσπορεύονται¹ αὐτῷ Ἰάκωβος² καὶ Ἰωάννης οἱ υἱοὶ Ζεβεδαίου,³ 35
λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἵνα ὃ ἐὰν αἰτήσωμεν, ποιήσης ἡμῖν. 36
Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί θέλετε ποιῆσαί με ὑμῖν; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Δὸς 37
ἡμῖν, ἵνα εἷς ἐκ δεξιῶν σου καὶ εἷς ἐξ εὐωνύμων⁴ σου καθίσωμεν⁵ ἐν
τῇ δόξῃ σου. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ οἶδατε τί αἰτεῖσθε. 38
Δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον⁶ ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα⁷ ὃ ἐγὼ
βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθῆναι; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Δυνάμεθα. Ὁ δὲ 39
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τὸ μὲν ποτήριον⁶ ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω πίεσθε, καὶ τὸ
βάπτισμα⁷ ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθήσεσθε: τὸ δὲ καθίσαι⁵ ἐκ 40
δεξιῶν μου καὶ ἐξ εὐωνύμων⁴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸν δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς
ἡτοίμασται.⁸ Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα⁹ ἤρξαντο ἀγανακτεῖν¹⁰ περὶ 41
Ἰακώβου² καὶ Ἰωάννου. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος¹¹ αὐτοὺς 42
λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οἶδατε ὅτι οἱ δοκοῦντες ἄρχειν τῶν ἐθνῶν
κατακυριεύουσιν¹² αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι αὐτῶν κατεξουσιάζουσιν¹³
αὐτῶν. Οὐχ οὕτως δὲ ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν: ἀλλ' ὃς ἐὰν θέλῃ γενέσθαι μέγας 43
ἐν ὑμῖν ἔσται ὑμῶν διάκονος:¹⁴ καὶ ὃς ἐὰν θέλῃ ὑμῶν γενέσθαι 44
πρῶτος, ἔσται πάντων δοῦλος. Καὶ γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ 45
ἦλθεν διακονηθῆναι,¹⁵ ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι,¹⁵ καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν
αὐτοῦ λύτρον¹⁶ ἀντὶ¹⁷ πολλῶν.

¹ προσπορεύομαι, approach, come near. ² Ἰάκωβος, James, Jacob. ³ Ζεβεδαῖος, ου, ὁ, Zebedee. ⁴ εὐώνυμος, of good name, euph. for left. ⁵ καθίζω, seat, sit. ⁶ ποτήριον, ου, τό, cup, drinking cup. ⁷ βάπτισμα, τος, τό, baptism, rite or ceremony of baptism. ⁸ ἐτοιμάζω, prepare, make ready. ⁹ δέκα, ten, 10. ¹⁰ ἀγανακτέω, be indignant, am angry. ¹¹ προσκαλέω, summon. ¹² κατακυριεύω, exercise dominion over, lord over. ¹³ κατεξουσιάζω, exercise authority over. ¹⁴ διάκονος, ου, ὁ, minister, deacon. ¹⁵ διακονέω, serve, minister. ¹⁶ λύτρον, ου, τό, price of release, ransom. ¹⁷ ἀντί, instead of, in place of.

Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱεριχώ· καὶ ἐκπορευομένου¹ αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ Ἱεριχώ, καὶ 46
 τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὄχλου ἱκανοῦ,² υἱὸς Τιμαίου³ Βαρτίμαιος⁴ ὁ
 τυφλὸς ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν προσαιτῶν.⁵ Καὶ ἀκούσας ὅτι Ἰησοῦς 47
 ὁ Ναζωραῖός⁶ ἐστίν, ἤρξατο κρᾶζειν καὶ λέγειν, Ὁ υἱὸς Δαυίδ,
 Ἰησοῦ, ἐλέησόν⁷ με. Καὶ ἐπετίμων⁸ αὐτῷ πολλοί, ἵνα σιωπήσῃ·⁹ ὁ δὲ 48
 πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἔκραζεν, Υἱὲ Δαυίδ, ἐλέησόν⁷ με. Καὶ στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς 49
 εἶπεν αὐτὸν φωνηθῆναι·¹⁰ καὶ φωνοῦσιν¹⁰ τὸν τυφλόν, λέγοντες αὐτῷ,
 Θάρσει·¹¹ ἔγχειται, φωνεῖ¹⁰ σε. Ὁ δὲ ἀποβαλὼν¹² τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ 50
 ἀναστὰς ἦλθεν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ 51
 Ἰησοῦς, Τί θέλεις ποιήσω σοί; Ὁ δὲ τυφλὸς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ῥαββουνί,¹³
 ἵνα ἀναβλέψω.¹⁴ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὑπαγε· ἡ πίστις σου 52
 σέσωκέν σε. Καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέβλεψεν,¹⁴ καὶ ἠκολούθει τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῇ
 ὁδῷ.

Καὶ ὅτε ἐγγίζουσιν¹⁵ εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, εἰς Βηθσφαγή¹⁶ καὶ Βηθανίαν,¹⁷ 11
 πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν,¹⁸ ἀποστέλλει δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ 2
 λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν κώμην¹⁹ τὴν κατέναντι²⁰ ὑμῶν· καὶ
 εὐθέως εἰσπορευόμενοι²¹ εἰς αὐτὴν εὐρήσετε πῶλον²² δεδεμένον,²³ ἐφ'
 ὃν οὐδεὶς ἀνθρώπων κεκάθικεν·²⁴ λύσαντες²⁵ αὐτὸν ἀγάγετε. Καὶ ἐάν 3
 τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ, Τί ποιεῖτε τοῦτο; εἴπατε ὅτι Ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρειαν²⁶

¹ ἐκπορεύομαι, go out, come out. ² ἱκανός, sufficient, able. ³ Τιμαῖος, ου, ὁ, Timaeus. ⁴ Βαρτιμαῖος, ου, ὁ, Bartimaeus. ⁵ προσαιτέω, beg. ⁶ Ναζωραῖος, ου, ὁ, Nazarene, inhabitant of Nazareth. ⁷ ἐλεέω, have mercy, pity. ⁸ ἐπιτιμάω, rebuke, warn. ⁹ σιωπάω, be silent, keep silence. ¹⁰ φωνέω, call, crow. ¹¹ θαρσέω, of good courage, of good cheer. ¹² ἀποβάλλω, throw away, cast aside. ¹³ ραββουνί, Rabboni, my master. ¹⁴ ἀναβλέπω, look up, receive sight. ¹⁵ ἐγγίζω, come near, approach. ¹⁶ Βηθσφαγή, ἡ, Bethphage. ¹⁷ Βηθανία, ας, ἡ, Bethany. ¹⁸ ἐλαιά, ας, ἡ, olive tree. ¹⁹ κώμη, ης, ἡ, village. ²⁰ κατέναντι, over against, opposite. ²¹ εἰσπορεύομαι, enter, journey into. ²² πῶλος, ου, ὁ, colt, young ass. ²³ δέω, bind, tie. ²⁴ καθίζω, seat, sit. ²⁵ λύω, untie, loose. ²⁶ χρεία, ας, ἡ, need, necessity.

ἔχει· καὶ εὐθέως αὐτὸν ἀποστέλλει ὧδε. Ἀπῆλθον δὲ καὶ εὔρον 4
 πῶλον¹ δεδεμένον² πρὸς τὴν θύραν³ ἔξω ἐπὶ τοῦ ἀμφοδου,⁴ καὶ
 λύουσιν⁵ αὐτόν. Καί τινες τῶν ἐκεῖ ἐστηκότων ἔλεγον αὐτοῖς, Τί 5
 ποιεῖτε λύοντες⁵ τὸν πῶλον;¹ Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτοῖς καθὼς ἐνετείλατο⁶ ὁ 6
 Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἀφῆκαν αὐτούς. Καὶ ἤγαγον τὸν πῶλον¹ πρὸς τὸν 7
 Ἰησοῦν· καὶ ἐπέβαλον⁷ αὐτῷ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν⁸ ἐπ’
 αὐτῷ. Πολλοὶ δὲ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν ἔστρωσαν⁹ εἰς τὴν ὁδόν· ἄλλοι δὲ 8
 στοιβάδας¹⁰ ἔκοπτον¹¹ ἐκ τῶν δένδρων,¹² καὶ ἐστρώννουν⁹ εἰς τὴν
 ὁδόν. Καὶ οἱ προάγοντες¹³ καὶ οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἔκραζον, λέγοντες, 9
 Ὡσαννά·¹⁴ εὐλογημένος¹⁵ ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου. 10
 Εὐλογημένη¹⁵ ἡ ἐρχομένη βασιλεία ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου τοῦ πατρὸς
 ἡμῶν Δαυίδ. Ὡσαννά¹⁴ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις.¹⁶

Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ εἰς τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ 11
 περιβλεψάμενος¹⁷ πάντα, ὀψίας¹⁸ ἤδη οὔσης τῆς ὥρας, ἐξῆλθεν εἰς
 Βηθανίαν¹⁹ μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα.

Καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον²⁰ ἐξεληθόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Βηθανίας,¹⁹ ἐπεινάσεν.²¹ Καὶ 12
 ἰδὼν συκῆν²² μακρόθεν,²³ ἔχουσιν φύλλα,²⁴ ἦλθεν εἰς αὐτήν²⁵ εὐρήσει τι
 ἐν αὐτῇ· καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐπ’ αὐτήν, οὐδὲν εὔρεν εἰ μὴ φύλλα·²⁴ οὐ γὰρ ἦν

¹ πῶλος, ου, ὁ, colt, young ass. ² δέω, bind, tie. ³ θύρα, ας, ἡ, door, gate. ⁴ ἀμφοδον, ου, τό, street, quarter. ⁵ λύω, untie, loose. ⁶ ἐντέλλομαι, command, give orders. ⁷ ἐπιβάλλω, lay upon, throw upon. ⁸ καθίζω, seat, sit. ⁹ στρωννύω, spread, furnish. ¹⁰ στοιβάς, αδος, ἡ, bough, branch of a tree. ¹¹ κόπτω, strike, smite. ¹² δένδρον, ου, τό, tree. ¹³ προάγω, lead forth, go before. ¹⁴ ὡσαννά, hosanna. ¹⁵ εὐλογέω, bless. ¹⁶ ὑψιστος, highest, most high. ¹⁷ περιβλέπομαι, look around, look around on. ¹⁸ ὄψιος, late. ¹⁹ Βηθανία, ας, ἡ, Bethany. ²⁰ ἐπαύριον, on the morrow, on the next day. ²¹ πεινάω, hunger, am hungry. ²² συκῆ, ἥς, ἡ, fig tree. ²³ μακρόθεν, from afar, afar. ²⁴ φύλλον, ου, τό, leaf. ²⁵ ἄρα, so? (introduces a question).

καιρὸς σύκων.¹ Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Μηκέτι² ἐκ σοῦ 14
εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα μηδεὶς καρπὸν φάγοι. Καὶ ἤκουον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.

Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· καὶ εἰσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν 15
ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πωλοῦντας³ καὶ ἀγοράζοντας⁴ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ
τὰς τραπέζας⁵ τῶν κολλυβιστῶν,⁶ καὶ τὰς καθέδρας⁷ τῶν
πωλούντων³ τὰς περιστερὰς⁸ κατέστρεψεν·⁹ καὶ οὐκ ἤφιεν ἵνα τις 16
διενέγκῃ¹⁰ σκεῦος¹¹ διὰ τοῦ ἱεροῦ. Καὶ ἐδίδασκεν, λέγων αὐτοῖς, Οὐ 17
γέγραπται ὅτι Ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς¹² κληθήσεται πᾶσιν τοῖς
ἔθνεσιν; Ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐποιήσατε αὐτὸν σπήλαιον¹³ ληστῶν.¹⁴ Καὶ 18
ἤκουσαν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, καὶ ἐζήτουν πῶς αὐτὸν
ἀπολέσωσιν· ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ αὐτόν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐξεπλήσσετο¹⁵
ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ¹⁶ αὐτοῦ.

Καὶ ὅτε ὀψέ¹⁷ ἐγένετο, ἐξεπορεύετο¹⁸ ἔξω τῆς πόλεως. 19

Καὶ πρωτῖ¹⁹ παραπορευόμενοι,²⁰ εἶδον τὴν συκῇν²¹ ἐξηραμμένην²² ἐκ 20
ρίζων.²³ Καὶ ἀναμνησθεὶς²⁴ ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ, Ῥαββί, ἴδε, ἡ συκῇ 21
ἦν κατηράσω²⁵ ἐξήρανται.²² Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, 22
Ἔχετε πίστιν θεοῦ. Ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ὃς ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ὄρει 23
τούτῳ, Ἀρθῇτι, καὶ βλήθῃτι εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ μὴ διακριθῇ²⁶ ἐν

¹ σύκων, ου, τό, fig. ² μηκέτι, no longer. ³ πωλέω, sell. ⁴ ἀγοράζω, buy. ⁵ τράπεζα, ης, ἡ, table. ⁶ κολλυβιστής, οὔ, ὁ, moneychanger, money-changer. ⁷ καθέδρα, ας, ἡ, seat, chair. ⁸ περιστερά, ἄς, ἡ, dove. ⁹ καταστρέφω, overturn, destroy. ¹⁰ διαφέρω, differ, carry through. ¹¹ σκεῦος, ους, τό, vessel, goods (plural). ¹² προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, prayer, place for prayer. ¹³ σπήλαιον, ου, τό, cave, den. ¹⁴ ληστής, οὔ, ὁ, robber, brigand. ¹⁵ ἐκπλήσσω, am thunderstruck, astounded. ¹⁶ διδαχή, ἡς, ἡ, teaching, instruction. ¹⁷ ὀψέ, long after, late. ¹⁸ ἐκπορεύομαι, go out, come out. ¹⁹ πρωτῖ, early in the morning, at dawn. ²⁰ παραπορεύομαι, go beside, go past. ²¹ συκῇ, ἡς, ἡ, fig tree. ²² ξηραίνω, dry up, parch. ²³ ῥίζα, ης, ἡ, root, that which grows from the root. ²⁴ ἀναμνησκω, remind, remember. ²⁵ καταράομαι, curse. ²⁶ διακρίνω, discriminate, judge.

τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ πιστεύσῃ ὅτι ἃ λέγει γίνεται: ἔσται αὐτῷ ὃ
ἐὰν εἴπῃ. Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, Πάντα ὅσα ἂν προσευχόμενοι 24
αἰτῆσθε, πιστεύετε ὅτι λαμβάνετε, καὶ ἔσται ὑμῖν. Καὶ ὅταν στήκητε 25
προσευχόμενοι, ἀφίετε εἴ τι ἔχετε κατὰ τινος: ἵνα καὶ ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν
ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφῇ ὑμῖν τὰ παραπτώματα² ὑμῶν. Εἰ δὲ ὑμεῖς οὐκ 26
ἀφίετε, οὐδὲ ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφήσει τὰ
παραπτώματα² ὑμῶν.

Καὶ ἔρχονται πάλιν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα: καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ περιπατοῦντος 27
αὐτοῦ, ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ
πρεσβύτεροι, καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ἐν ποίᾳ³ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; Καὶ 28
τίς σοι τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην ἔδωκεν ἵνα ταῦτα ποιῇς; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς 29
ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς καὶ ἐγὼ ἓνα λόγον, καὶ
ἀποκρίθητέ μοι, καὶ ἐρῶ ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ³ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ. Τὸ 30
βάπτισμα⁴ Ἰωάννου ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἦν, ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; Ἀποκρίθητέ μοι.
Καὶ ἐλογίζοντο⁵ πρὸς ἑαυτούς, λέγοντες, Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, 31
ἐρεῖ, Διὰ τί οὖν οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; Ἀλλ' εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, 32
ἐφοβούντο τὸν λαόν: ἅπαντες⁶ γὰρ εἶχον τὸν Ἰωάννην, ὅτι ὄντως⁷
προφήτης ἦν. Καὶ ἀποκριθέντες λέγουσιν τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Οὐκ οἶδαμεν. 33
Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ³
ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.

¹ στήκω, stand, stand fast. ² παράπτωμα, τος, τό, trespass, falling away. ³ ποῖος, what sort of? what? of what sort. ⁴ βάπτισμα, τος, τό, baptism, rite or ceremony of baptism. ⁵ λογίζομαι, calculate, consider. ⁶ ἅπας, each, every. ⁷ ὄντως, really, indeed.

Καὶ ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς λέγειν, Ἀμπελῶνα¹ ἐφύτευσεν² **12**

ἄνθρωπος, καὶ περιέθηκεν³ φραγμόν,⁴ καὶ ὥρυξεν⁵ ὑπολῆνιον,⁶ καὶ

ὠκοδόμησεν⁷ πύργον,⁸ καὶ ἐξέδοτο⁹ αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς,¹⁰ καὶ

ἀπεδήμησεν.¹¹ Καὶ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς τοὺς γεωργούς¹⁰ τῷ καιρῷ **2**

δοῦλον, ἵνα παρὰ τῶν γεωργῶν¹⁰ λάβῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ καρποῦ τοῦ

ἀμπελῶνος.¹ Οἱ δὲ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἔδειραν,¹² καὶ ἀπέστειλαν κενόν.¹³ **3**

Καὶ πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἄλλον δοῦλον: κακείνον¹⁴ **4**

λιθοβολήσαντες¹⁵ ἐκεφαλαίωσαν,¹⁶ καὶ ἀπέστειλαν ἡτιμωμένον.¹⁷ **5**

Καὶ πάλιν ἄλλον ἀπέστειλεν: κακείνον¹⁴ ἀπέκτειναν: καὶ πολλοὺς

ἄλλους, τοὺς μὲν δέροντες,¹² τοὺς δὲ ἀποκτένοντες. Ἔτι οὖν ἓνα υἱὸν **6**

ἔχων ἀγαπητὸν αὐτοῦ, ἀπέστειλεν καὶ αὐτὸν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἔσχατον,

λέγων ὅτι Ἐντραπήσονται¹⁸ τὸν υἱόν μου. Ἐκεῖνοι δὲ οἱ γεωργοὶ¹⁰ **7**

εἶπον πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς ὅτι Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος:¹⁹ δεῦτε,²⁰

ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτόν, καὶ ἡμῶν ἔσται ἡ κληρονομία.²¹ Καὶ λαβόντες **8**

αὐτὸν ἀπέκτειναν, καὶ ἐξέβαλον ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος.¹ Τί οὖν ποιήσῃ **9**

ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος;¹ Ἐλεύσεται καὶ ἀπολέσει τοὺς γεωργούς,¹⁰

καὶ δώσει τὸν ἀμπελῶνα¹ ἄλλοις. Οὐδὲ τὴν γραφὴν ταύτην **10**

ἀνέγνωτε,²² Λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν²³ οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες,⁷ οὗτος

ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας:²⁴ παρὰ κυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη, καὶ ἔστιν **11**

θαυμαστὴ²⁵ ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν; Καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι,²⁶ καὶ **12**

¹ ἀμπελῶν, ὠνος, ὁ, vineyard. ² φυτεύω, plant. ³ περιτίθῃμι, place around, put around. ⁴ φραγμός, οὗ, ὁ, wall, fence. ⁵ ὀρύσσω, dig, dig out. ⁶ ὑπολῆνιον, οὗ, τό, wine trough, vat. ⁷ οἰκοδομέω, build up, construct. ⁸ πύργος, οὗ, ὁ, tower, fortified structure. ⁹ ἐκδίδωμι, rent, let out for hire. ¹⁰ γεωργός, οὗ, ὁ, farmer, worker of the soil. ¹¹ ἀποδημέω, go abroad, go on a journey. ¹² δέρω, beat, flay. ¹³ κενός, empty, vain. ¹⁴ κακείνος, and he, and she. ¹⁵ λιθοβολέω, pelt with stones, stone. ¹⁶ κεφαλαίω, wound in the head. ¹⁷ ἀτιμώ, dishonor, treat shamefully. ¹⁸ ἐντρέπω, turn about, reverence. ¹⁹ κληρονόμος, οὗ, ὁ, heir, inheritor. ²⁰ δεῦτε, come!. ²¹ κληρονομία, ας, ἡ, inheritance. ²² ἀναγινώσκω, read. ²³ ἀποδοκιμάζω, reject, reject after testing. ²⁴ γωνία, ας, ἡ, angle, corner. ²⁵ θαυμαστός, wonderful, marvelous. ²⁶ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of.

ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν ὄχλον· ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν
παραβολὴν εἶπεν· καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἀπῆλθον.

Καὶ ἀποστέλλουσιν πρὸς αὐτόν τινὰς τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ τῶν 13

Ἑρωδιανῶν,¹ ἵνα αὐτὸν ἀγρεύσωσιν² λόγῳ. Οἱ δὲ ἐλθόντες λέγουσιν 14

αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς³ εἶ, καὶ οὐ μέλει⁴ σοι περὶ

οὐδενός· οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας

τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ θεοῦ διδάσκεις. Ἐξεστὶν⁵ κῆνσον⁶ Καίσαρι⁷ δοῦναι, ἢ οὐ

; Δώμεν, ἢ μὴ δώμεν; Ὁ δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὴν ὑπόκρισιν⁸ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, 15

Τί με πειράζετε; Φέρετέ μοι δηνάριον,¹⁰ ἵνα ἴδω. Οἱ δὲ ἤνεγκαν. Καὶ 16

λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τίνος ἡ εἰκὼν¹¹ αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπιγραφή;¹² Οἱ δὲ εἶπον

αὐτῷ, Καίσαρος.⁷ Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀπόδοτε¹³ 17

τὰ Καίσαρος⁷ Καίσαρι,⁷ καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τῷ θεῷ. Καὶ ἐθαύμασαν¹⁴ ἐπ'

αὐτῷ.

Καὶ ἔρχονται Σαδδουκαῖοι¹⁵ πρὸς αὐτόν, οἵτινες λέγουσιν ἀνάστασιν¹⁶ 18

μὴ εἶναι· καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν, λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, Μωσῆς 19

ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν ὅτι Ἐάν τις ἀδελφὸς ἀποθάνῃ, καὶ καταλίπῃ¹⁷

γυναῖκα, καὶ τέκνα μὴ ἀφῇ, ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα

αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξαναστήσῃ¹⁸ σπέρμα¹⁹ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. Ἐπτά ἀδελφοὶ 20

ἦσαν· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος ἔλαβεν γυναῖκα, καὶ ἀποθνήσκων οὐκ ἀφῆκεν

¹ Ἑρωδιανοί, ὦν, ὁ, Herodian, Herodians. ² ἀγρεύω, trap, catch. ³ ἀληθής, true, unconcealed. ⁴ μέλει, it is a care, it concerns. ⁵ ἐξεστὶν, it is lawful, it is permitted. ⁶ κῆνσος, ου, ὁ, government tax, poll tax. ⁷ Καίσαρ, ος, ὁ, Caesar. ⁸ ὑπόκρισις, εως, ἡ, hypocrisy. ⁹ πειράζω, test, tempt. ¹⁰ δηνάριον, ου, ὁ, denarius. ¹¹ εἰκὼν, ὄνος, ἡ, image, likeness. ¹² ἐπιγραφή, ἡς, ἡ, inscription, title. ¹³ ἀποδίδωμι, give back, pay. ¹⁴ θαυμάζω, am amazed, marvel at. ¹⁵ Σαδδουκαῖος, ου, ὁ, Sadducee. ¹⁶ ἀνάστασις, εως, ἡ, resurrection, rising again. ¹⁷ καταλείπω, leave, leave behind. ¹⁸ ἐξανίστημι, raise up, rise up. ¹⁹ σπέρμα, τος, τό, seed, offspring.

σπέρμα:¹ καὶ ὁ δεύτερος² ἔλαβεν αὐτήν, καὶ ἀπέθανεν, καὶ οὐδὲ 21
αὐτὸς ἀφῆκεν σπέρμα:¹ καὶ ὁ τρίτος ὡσαύτως.³ Καὶ ἔλαβον αὐτήν οἱ 22
ἐπτά, καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκαν σπέρμα.¹ Ἐσχάτη πάντων ἀπέθανεν καὶ ἡ 23
γυνή. Ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει,⁴ ὅταν ἀναστῶσιν, τίνος αὐτῶν ἔσται γυνή; 23
Οἱ γὰρ ἐπτά ἔσχον αὐτήν γυναῖκα. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν 24
αὐτοῖς, Οὐ διὰ τοῦτο πλανᾶσθε,⁵ μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφάς, μηδὲ τὴν 25
δύναμιν τοῦ θεοῦ; Ὅταν γὰρ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῶσιν, οὔτε γαμοῦσιν,⁶ 25
οὔτε γαμίσκονται,⁷ ἀλλ' εἰσὶν ὡς ἄγγελοι οἱ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. Περὶ δὲ 26
τῶν νεκρῶν, ὅτι ἐγείρονται, οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε⁸ ἐν τῇ βίβλῳ⁹ Μωσέως,
ἐπὶ τοῦ βάτου,¹⁰ ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ θεός, λέγων, Ἐγὼ ὁ θεὸς Ἀβραάμ,
καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰσαάκ, καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰακώβ; Οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ θεὸς νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ 27
θεὸς ζώντων: ὑμεῖς οὖν πολὺ πλανᾶσθε.⁵

Καὶ προσελθὼν εἰς τῶν γραμματέων, ἀκούσας αὐτῶν συζητούντων,¹¹ 28
εἰδὼς ὅτι καλῶς¹² αὐτοῖς ἀπεκρίθη, ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν, Ποία¹³ ἐστὶν
πρώτη πάντων ἐντολή; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὅτι Πρώτη 29
πάντων τῶν ἐντολῶν, Ἄκουε, Ἰσραήλ: κύριος ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν, κύριος
εἷς ἐστίν: καὶ ἀγαπήσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου, 30
καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς διανοίας¹⁴ σου, καὶ ἐξ
ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος¹⁵ σου. Αὕτη πρώτη ἐντολή. Καὶ δευτέρα² ὁμοία¹⁶ 31
αὕτη, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον¹⁷ σου ὡς σεαυτόν.¹⁸ Μείζων τούτων

¹ σπέρμα, τος, τό, seed, offspring. ² δεύτερος, second. ³ ὡσαύτως, likewise. ⁴ ἀνάστασις, εως, ἡ, resurrection, rising again. ⁵ πλανᾶω, deceive, lead astray. ⁶ γαμέω, marry. ⁷ γαμίσκω, give in marriage. ⁸ ἀναγινώσκω, read. ⁹ βίβλος, ου, ἡ, book, scroll. ¹⁰ βάτος, ου, ὁ, bath (a liquid measure). ¹¹ συζητέω, discuss, dispute. ¹² καλῶς, rightly, well. ¹³ ποῖος, what sort of? what? of what sort. ¹⁴ διάνοια, ας, ἡ, mind, understanding. ¹⁵ ἰσχύς, ὅς, ἡ, strength, power. ¹⁶ ὁμοίος, like, similar. ¹⁷ πλησίον, near, neighbor (as a noun). ¹⁸ σεαυτοῦ, yourself, of you.

ἄλλη ἐντολὴ οὐκ ἔστιν. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ γραμματεὺς, Καλῶς,¹ 32
 διδάσκαλε, ἐπ' ἀληθείας εἶπας ὅτι εἷς ἐστιν, καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλος
 πλὴν² αὐτοῦ: καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν αὐτὸν ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης 33
 τῆς συνέσεως,³ καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος,⁴ καὶ τὸ
 ἀγαπᾶν τὸν πλησίον⁵ ὡς ἑαυτόν, πλεῖον ἐστιν πάντων τῶν
 ὀλοκαυτωμάτων⁶ καὶ θυσιῶν.⁷ Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ὅτι 34
 νουνεχῶς⁸ ἀπεκρίθη, εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Οὐ μακρὰν⁹ εἶ ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλείας
 τοῦ θεοῦ. Καὶ οὐδεὶς οὐκέτι¹⁰ ἐτόλμα¹¹ αὐτὸν ἐπερωτῆσαι.

Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγεν, διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, Πῶς λέγουσιν 35
 οἱ γραμματεῖς ὅτι ὁ χριστὸς υἱὸς ἐστιν Δαυὶδ; Αὐτὸς γὰρ Δαυὶδ 36
 εἶπεν ἐν πνεύματι ἀγίῳ, Λέγει ὁ κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου, Κάθου ἐκ
 δεξιῶν μου, ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς¹² σου ὑποπόδιον¹³ τῶν ποδῶν
 σου. Αὐτὸς οὖν Δαυὶδ λέγει αὐτὸν κύριον: καὶ πόθεν¹⁴ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ 37
 ἐστιν; Καὶ ὁ πολὺς ὄχλος ἤκουεν αὐτοῦ ἡδέως.¹⁵

Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ¹⁶ αὐτοῦ, Βλέπετε ἀπὸ τῶν γραμματέων, 38
 τῶν θελώντων ἐν στολαῖς¹⁷ περιπατεῖν, καὶ ἀσπασμοὺς¹⁸ ἐν ταῖς
 ἀγοραῖς,¹⁹ καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας²⁰ ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, καὶ 39
 πρωτοκλισίας²¹ ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις:²² οἱ κατεσθίοντες²³ τὰς οἰκίας τῶν 40

¹καλῶς, rightly, well. ²πλὴν, however, but. ³σύνεσις, εὐσ, ἡ, understanding, insight. ⁴ἰσχύς, ὕος, ἡ, strength, power. ⁵πλησίον, near, neighbor (as a noun). ⁶ὀλοκαύτωμα, τος, τό, whole burnt offering. ⁷θυσία, ας, ἡ, sacrifice. ⁸νουνεχῶς, wisely, thoughtfully. ⁹μακρὰν, far away. ¹⁰οὐκέτι, no longer, no more. ¹¹τολμάω, dare, endure. ¹²ἐχθρός, hating, enemy (as a noun). ¹³ὑποπόδιον, ου, τό, footstool. ¹⁴πόθεν, from where? whence. ¹⁵ἡδέως, sweetly, gladly. ¹⁶διδαχή, ἡς, ἡ, teaching, instruction. ¹⁷στολή, ἡς, ἡ, equipment, apparel. ¹⁸ἀσπασμός, οὔ, ὁ, greeting, salutation. ¹⁹ἀγορά, ἄς, ἡ, marketplace, place of assembly. ²⁰πρωτοκαθεδρία, ας, ἡ, chief seat, seat of honor. ²¹πρωτοκλισία, ας, ἡ, chief place. ²²δείπνον, ου, τό, supper, dinner. ²³κατεσθίω, eat up, devour.

χηρῶν,¹ καὶ προφάσει² μακρὰ³ προσευχόμενοι: οὗτοι λήψονται
περισσότερον⁴ κρίμα.⁵

Καὶ καθίσας⁶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς κατέναντι⁷ τοῦ γαζοφυλακίου⁸ ἐθεώρει πῶς ὁ 41
ὄχλος βάλλει χαλκὸν⁹ εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον: ⁸ καὶ πολλοὶ πλούσιοι¹⁰
ἔβαλλον πολλά. Καὶ ἐλθοῦσα μία χήρα¹ πτωχὴ¹¹ ἔβαλεν λεπτὰ¹² δύο, 42
ὃ ἐστὶν κοδράντης.¹³ Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος¹⁴ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, 43
λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἡ χήρα¹ αὕτη ἡ πτωχὴ¹¹ πλείον
πάντων βέβληκεν τῶν βαλλόντων εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον: ⁸ πάντες γὰρ 44
ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος¹⁵ αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον: αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τῆς ὑστερήσεως¹⁶
αὐτῆς πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν ἔβαλεν, ὅλον τὸν βίον¹⁷ αὐτῆς.

Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου¹⁸ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, λέγει αὐτῷ εἰς τῶν μαθητῶν 13
αὐτοῦ, Διδάσκαλε, ἴδε, ποταποὶ¹⁹ λίθοι καὶ ποταπαὶ¹⁹ οἰκοδομαί.²⁰ 2
Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Βλέπεις ταύτας τὰς μεγάλας
οἰκοδομάς; ²⁰ Οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῇ λίθος ἐπὶ λίθῳ, ὃς οὐ μὴ καταλυθῇ.²¹

Καὶ καθημένου αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν²² κατέναντι⁷ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, 3
ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν κατ' ἰδίαν Πέτρος καὶ Ἰάκωβος²³ καὶ Ἰωάννης καὶ
Ἀνδρέας,²⁴ Εἰπὲ ἡμῖν, πότε²⁵ ταῦτα ἔσται; Καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον ὅταν 4
μέλλῃ πάντα ταῦτα συντελεῖσθαι;²⁶ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτοῖς 5

¹ χήρα, ας, ἡ, widow. ² πρόφασις, εως, ἡ, pretense, pretext. ³ μακρός, long, far distant. ⁴ περισσός, excessive, abundant. ⁵ κρίμα, ος, τό, judgment, verdict. ⁶ καθίζω, seat, sit. ⁷ κατέναντι, over against, opposite. ⁸ γαζοφυλάκιον, ου, τό, treasury. ⁹ χαλκός, οὔ, ὁ, money, copper or bronze. ¹⁰ πλούσιος, rich. ¹¹ πτωχός, poor, poor man (as a noun). ¹² λεπτόν, τό, small coin, small piece of money. ¹³ κοδράντης, ου, ὁ, quadrans (penny). ¹⁴ προσκαλέω, summon. ¹⁵ περισσεύω, abound, be rich. ¹⁶ ὑστέρησις, εως, ἡ, need, want. ¹⁷ βίος, ου, ὁ, life, manner of life. ¹⁸ ἐκπορεύομαι, go out, come out. ¹⁹ ποταπός, what kind of? what type of? ²⁰ οἰκοδομή, ἡς, ἡ, building, edification. ²¹ καταλύω, destroy, lodge. ²² ἐλαία, ας, ἡ, olive tree. ²³ Ἰάκωβος, James, Jacob. ²⁴ Ἀνδρέας, ου, ὁ, Andrew. ²⁵ πότε, when? at what time? ²⁶ συντελέω, complete, accomplish.

ἤρξατο λέγειν, Βλέπετε μή τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ.¹ Πολλοὶ γὰρ 6
 ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, λέγοντες ὅτι Ἐγὼ εἰμι· καὶ πολλοὺς
 πλανήσουσιν.¹ Ὅταν δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους² καὶ ἀκοὰς³ πολέμων,² 7
 μὴ θροεῖσθε·⁴ δεῖ γὰρ γενέσθαι, ἀλλ' οὐπω⁵ τὸ τέλος.⁶ Ἐγερθήσεται 8
 γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος, καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν· καὶ ἔσονται σεισμοὶ
 κατὰ τόπους, καὶ ἔσονται λιμοὶ⁸ καὶ ταραχαί·⁹ ἀρχαὶ ὠδίνων¹⁰ ταῦτα.

Βλέπετε δὲ ὑμεῖς ἑαυτοὺς· παραδώσουσιν γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέδρια,¹¹ καὶ 9
 εἰς συναγωγὰς δαρήσεσθε,¹² καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνων¹³ καὶ βασιλέων
 σταθήσεσθε ἕνεκεν¹⁴ ἐμοῦ, εἰς μαρτύριον¹⁵ αὐτοῖς. Καὶ εἰς πάντα τὰ 10
 ἔθνη δεῖ πρῶτον κηρυχθῆναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον. Ὅταν δὲ ἀγάγωσιν ὑμᾶς 11
 παραδιδόντες, μὴ προμεριμνᾶτε¹⁶ τί λαλήσητε, μηδὲ μελετᾶτε·¹⁷
 ἀλλ' ὃ ἐὰν δοθῇ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ, τοῦτο λαλεῖτε· οὐ γὰρ ἐστε
 ὑμεῖς οἱ λαλοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον. Παραδώσει δὲ 12
 ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς θάνατον, καὶ πατὴρ τέκνον· καὶ
 ἐπαναστήσονται¹⁸ τέκνα ἐπὶ γονεῖς,¹⁹ καὶ θανατώσουσιν²⁰ αὐτούς. 13
 Καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι²¹ ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου· ὁ δὲ
 ὑπομείνας²² εἰς τέλος, οὗτος σωθήσεται.

¹ πλανᾶω, deceive, lead astray. ² πόλεμος, ου, ό, war, battle. ³ ἀκοή, ἤς, ἡ, hearing, report. ⁴ θροέω, disturb, agitate. ⁵ οὐπω, not yet. ⁶ τέλος, ους, τό, end, purpose. ⁷ σεισμός, ου, ό, earthquake, storm. ⁸ λιμός, ου, ό, hunger, famine. ⁹ ταραχή, ἡ, disturbance, tumult. ¹⁰ ὠδίν, ἴνος, ἡ, birth pang, agony. ¹¹ συνέδριον, ου, τό, council, Sanhedrin. ¹² δέρω, beat, flay. ¹³ ἡγεμών, όνος, ό, governor, leader. ¹⁴ ἕνεκεν, for the sake of, on account of. ¹⁵ μαρτύριον, ου, τό, testimony, witness. ¹⁶ προμεριμνάω, be anxious beforehand. ¹⁷ μελετάω, take care, take pains with. ¹⁸ ἐπανίστημι, rise up against. ¹⁹ γονεύς, έως, ό, parent. ²⁰ θανατόω, put to death, subdue. ²¹ μισέω, hate, detest. ²² ὑπομένω, tarry, endure.

Ὅταν δὲ ἴδητε τὸ βδέλυγμα¹ τῆς ἐρημώσεως,² τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ Δανιήλ 14
 τοῦ προφήτου, ἐστὼς ὅπου οὐ δεῖ – ὁ ἀναγινώσκων³ νοείτω⁴ – τότε
 οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ⁵ φευγέτωσαν⁶ εἰς τὰ ὄρη· ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος⁷ μὴ 15
 καταβάτω εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, μηδὲ εἰσελθέτω ἄραι τι ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ·
 καὶ ὁ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν⁸ ὧν μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω⁹ εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω,¹⁰ ἄραι τὸ 16
 ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ. Οὐαὶ¹¹ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ¹² ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς 17
 θηλαζούσαις¹³ ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. Προσεύχεσθε δὲ ἵνα μὴ 18
 γένηται ἡ φυγὴ¹⁴ ὑμῶν χειμῶνος.¹⁵ Ἔσονται γὰρ αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι 19
 θλίψις,¹⁶ οἷα¹⁷ οὐ γέγονεν τοιαύτη ἀπ’ ἀρχῆς κτίσεως¹⁸ ἣς ἔκτισεν¹⁹ ὁ
 θεὸς ἕως τοῦ νῦν, καὶ οὐ μὴ γένηται. Καὶ εἰ μὴ κύριος ἐκολόβωσεν²⁰ 20
 τὰς ἡμέρας, οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα σὰρξ· ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς,²¹
 οὓς ἐξελέξατο,²² ἐκολόβωσεν²⁰ τὰς ἡμέρας. Τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ, 21
 Ἴδού, ὧδε ὁ χριστός, ἢ Ἴδού, ἐκεῖ, μὴ πιστεύετε. Ἐγερθήσονται γὰρ 22
 ψευδόχριστοι²³ καὶ ψευδοπροφῆται,²⁴ καὶ δώσουσιν σημεῖα καὶ
 τέρατα,²⁵ πρὸς τὸ ἀποπλανᾶν,²⁶ εἰ δυνατόν,²⁷ καὶ τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς.²¹ 23
 Ὑμεῖς δὲ βλέπετε· ἰδοὺ, προεῖρηκα²⁸ ὑμῖν πάντα.

Ἀλλ’ ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, μετὰ τὴν θλίψιν¹⁶ ἐκείνην, ὁ ἥλιος²⁹ 24
 σκοτισθήσεται,³⁰ καὶ ἡ σελήνη³¹ οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος³² αὐτῆς, καὶ οἱ 25

¹ βδέλυγμα, τος, τό, detestable thing, abomination. ² ἐρήμωσις, εως, ἡ, desolation, devastation. ³ ἀναγινώσκω, read. ⁴ νοέω, understand, consider.
⁵ Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, Judea. ⁶ φεύγω, flee, escape. ⁷ δῶμα, τος, τό, house, housetop. ⁸ ἀγρός, ου, ὁ, field, farm. ⁹ ἐπιστρέφω, turn to, return. ¹⁰ ὀπίσω, behind, after (gen). ¹¹ οὐαί, woe! alas! woe! ¹² γαστήρ, τρος, ἡ, belly, womb. ¹³ θηλάζω, suckle, nurse. ¹⁴ φυγή, ἡς, ἡ, flight. ¹⁵ χειμῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, winter, storm. ¹⁶ θλίψις, εως, ἡ, tribulation, persecution. ¹⁷ οἷος, such as, of what kind. ¹⁸ κτίσις, εως, ἡ, creation, creature. ¹⁹ κτίζω, create, form.
²⁰ κολοβόω, curtail, shorten. ²¹ ἐκλεκτός, chosen, elect. ²² ἐκλέγομαι, choose, elect. ²³ ψευδόχριστος, ου, ὁ, false Christ or Messiah, false Christ. ²⁴ ψευδοπροφήτης, ου, ὁ, false prophet. ²⁵ τέρας, ατος, τό, wonder, portent. ²⁶ ἀποπλανᾶω, mislead, cause to wander astray. ²⁷ δυνατός, powerful, possible. ²⁸ προλέγω, say beforehand, forewarn. ²⁹ ἥλιος, ου, ὁ, sun, sunlight. ³⁰ σκοτίζω, darken. ³¹ σελήνη, ης, ἡ, moon. ³² φέγγος, ους, τό, light, brightness.

ἀστέρες¹ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔσονται ἐκπίπτοντες,² καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ ἐν
τοῖς οὐρανοῖς σαλευθήσονται.³ Καὶ τότε ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ 26
ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν νεφέλαις⁴ μετὰ δυνάμεως πολλῆς καὶ δόξης. 27
Καὶ τότε ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐπισυνάξει⁵ τοὺς
ἐκλεκτοὺς⁶ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων⁷ ἀνέμων,⁸ ἀπ' ἄκρου⁹ γῆς ἕως
ἄκρου⁹ οὐρανοῦ.

Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς¹⁰ μάθετε¹¹ τὴν παραβολήν: ὅταν αὐτῆς ἦδη ὁ κλάδος 28
ἀπαλὸς¹³ γένηται, καὶ ἐκφύῃ¹⁴ τὰ φύλλα,¹⁵ γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς¹⁶ τὸ
θέρος¹⁷ ἐστίν: οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ταῦτα ἴδῃτε γινόμενα, γινώσκετε 29
ὅτι ἐγγὺς¹⁶ ἐστὶν ἐπὶ θύραις.¹⁸ Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ¹⁹ ἡ 30
γενεὰ²⁰ αὕτη, μέχρι²¹ οὗ πάντα ταῦτα γένηται. Ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ 31
παρελεύσεται,¹⁹ οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρέλθωσιν.¹⁹ Περὶ δὲ τῆς 32
ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ἢ ὥρας οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ ἄγγελοι οἱ ἐν οὐρανῷ,
οὐδὲ ὁ υἱός, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ. Βλέπετε, ἀγρυπνεῖτε²² καὶ προσεύχεσθε: 33
οὐκ οἴδατε γὰρ πότε²³ ὁ καιρὸς ἐστίν. Ὡς ἄνθρωπος ἀπόδημος²⁴ ἀφείς 34
τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ δοὺς τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐξουσίαν, καὶ
ἐκάστῳ τὸ ἔργον αὐτοῦ, καὶ τῷ θυρωρῷ²⁵ ἐνετείλατο²⁶ ἵνα γρηγορῇ. 35
Γρηγορεῖτε²⁷ οὖν: οὐκ οἴδατε γὰρ πότε²³ ὁ κύριος τῆς οἰκίας ἔρχεται,
ὁψέ,²⁸ ἢ μεσονυκτίου,²⁹ ἢ ἀλεκτοροφωνίας,³⁰ ἢ πρωΐ:³¹ μὴ ἐλθὼν 36

¹ ἀστήρ, ος, ὁ, star. ² ἐκπίπτω, fall away, fall out. ³ σαλεύω, shake, excite. ⁴ νεφέλη, ης, ἡ, cloud. ⁵ ἐπισυνάγω, gather, gather together. ⁶ ἐκλεκτός, chosen, elect. ⁷ τέσσαρες, four. ⁸ ἄνεμος, ου, ὁ, wind. ⁹ ἄκρον, ου, τό, high point, boundary. ¹⁰ συκῆ, ῆς, ἡ, fig tree. ¹¹ μαθήσασθαι, learn, ascertain. ¹² κλάδος, ου, ὁ, branch (of a tree), branch. ¹³ ἀπαλός, tender. ¹⁴ ἐκφύω, put forth, cause to sprout. ¹⁵ φύλλον, ου, τό, leaf. ¹⁶ ἐγγύς, near. ¹⁷ θέρος, ους, τό, summer. ¹⁸ θύρα, ας, ἡ, door, gate. ¹⁹ παρέρχομαι, pass by, go by. ²⁰ γενεά, ᾶς, ἡ, generation. ²¹ μέχρι, until, as far as (gen). ²² ἀγρυπνέω, sleepless, watchful. ²³ πότε, when? at what time? ²⁴ ἀπόδημος, away on a journey, away from home. ²⁵ θυρωρός, οὔ, ὁ, doorkeeper, gatekeeper. ²⁶ ἐντέλλομαι, command, give orders. ²⁷ γρηγορέω, watch, keep watch. ²⁸ ὁψέ, long after, late. ²⁹ μεσονύκτιον, ου, τό, midnight. ³⁰ ἀλεκτοροφωνία, ας, ἡ, crowing of a rooster, cockcrow. ³¹ πρωΐ, early in the morning, at dawn.

ἐξαίφνης¹ εὖρη ὑμᾶς καθεύδοντας.² Ἄ δὲ ὑμῖν λέγω πᾶσιν λέγω, 37
Γρηγορεῖτε.³

Ἦν δὲ τὸ Πάσχα⁴ καὶ τὰ ἄζυμα⁵ μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας: καὶ ἐζήτουν οἱ 14
ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς πῶς αὐτὸν ἐν δόλῳ⁶ κρατήσαντες⁷
ἀποκτείνωσιν. Ἔλεγον δέ, Μὴ ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ,⁸ μήποτε⁹ θόρυβος¹⁰ ἔσται 2
τοῦ λαοῦ.

Καὶ ὄντος αὐτοῦ ἐν Βηθανίᾳ,¹¹ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ,¹² 3
κατακειμένου¹³ αὐτοῦ, ἦλθεν γυνὴ ἔχουσα ἀλάβαστρον¹⁴ μύρου¹⁵
νάρδου¹⁶ πιστικῆς¹⁷ πολυτελοῦς: ¹⁸ καὶ συντρίψασα¹⁹ τὸ ἀλάβαστρον,¹⁴
κατέχεεν²⁰ αὐτοῦ κατὰ τῆς κεφαλῆς. Ἦσαν δέ τινες ἀγανακτοῦντες 4
πρὸς ἑαυτούς, καὶ λέγοντες, Εἰς τί ἡ ἀπώλεια²² αὕτη τοῦ μύρου¹⁵
γέγονεν; Ἦδύνατο γὰρ τοῦτο πραθῆναι²³ ἐπάνω²⁴ τριακοσίων²⁵ 5
δηνარიῶν,²⁶ καὶ δοθῆναι τοῖς πτωχοῖς.²⁷ Καὶ ἐνεβριμῶντο²⁸ αὐτῇ. Ὁ 6
δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἄφετε αὐτήν: τί αὐτῇ κόπους²⁹ παρέχετε;³⁰ Καλὸν
ἔργον εἰργάσατο³¹ ἐν ἐμοί. Πάντοτε³² γὰρ τοὺς πτωχοὺς²⁷ ἔχετε μεθ' 7
ἑαυτῶν, καὶ ὅταν θέλητε δύνασθε αὐτοὺς εὖ³³ ποιῆσαι: ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ
πάντοτε³² ἔχετε. Ὁ ἔσχεν αὕτη ἐποίησεν: προέλαβεν³⁴ μυρίσαι³⁵ μου 8
τὸ σῶμα εἰς τὸν ἐνταφιασμόν.³⁶ Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅπου ἐὰν κηρυχθῇ 9

¹ ἐξαίφνης, suddenly, unexpectedly. ² καθεύδω, sleep. ³ γρηγορέω, watch, keep watch. ⁴ πάσχα, τό, passover, passover feast. ⁵ ἄζυμος, unleavened, paschal feast. ⁶ δόλος, ου, ό, guile, deceit. ⁷ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ⁸ ἑορτή, ἡς, ή, feast, festival. ⁹ μήποτε, never, lest perchance. ¹⁰ θόρυβος, ου, ό, uproar, riot. ¹¹ Βηθανία, ας, ή, Bethany. ¹² λεπρός, οὔ, ό, scaly, leprous. ¹³ κατακείμαι, lie down, lie sick. ¹⁴ ἀλάβαστρον, ου, τό, alabaster jar. ¹⁵ μύρον, ου, τό, ointment, perfume. ¹⁶ νάρδος, ου, ή, spikenard, oil of nard. ¹⁷ πιστικός, genuine, pure. ¹⁸ πολυτελής, very costly, precious. ¹⁹ συντρίβω, break in pieces, crush. ²⁰ καταχέω, pour out, down. ²¹ ἀγανακτέω, be indignant, am angry. ²² ἀπώλεια, ας, ή, destruction, ruin. ²³ πιπράσκω, sell. ²⁴ ἐπάνω, above, over (gen). ²⁵ τριακόσιοι, three hundred, 300. ²⁶ δηνάριον, ου, ό, denarius. ²⁷ πτωχός, poor, poor man (as a noun). ²⁸ ἐμβριμάμαι, be moved with anger, admonish sternly. ²⁹ κόπος, ου, ό, labor, trouble. ³⁰ παρέχω, offer, afford. ³¹ ἐργάζομαι, work, word. ³² πάντοτε, always, at all times. ³³ εὖ, well, well done. ³⁴ προλαμβάνω, take beforehand, take before. ³⁵ μυρίζω, anoint. ³⁶ ἐνταφιασμός, οὔ, ό, preparation for burial, burial.

τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦτο εἰς ὅλον τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ὃ ἐποίησεν αὕτη
λαληθήσεται εἰς μνημόσυνον¹ αὐτῆς.

Καὶ ὁ Ἰούδας² ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης,³ εἷς τῶν δώδεκα, ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς τοὺς 10
ἀρχιερεῖς, ἵνα παραδῷ αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς. Οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ἐχάρησαν, 11
καὶ ἐπηγγείλαντο⁴ αὐτῷ ἀργύριον⁵ δοῦναι, καὶ ἐζήτει πῶς εὐκαίρως⁶
αὐτὸν παραδῶ.

Καὶ τῇ πρώτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν ἀζύμων,⁷ ὅτε τὸ Πάσχα⁸ ἔθουν,⁹ λέγουσιν 12
αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Ποῦ¹⁰ θέλεις ἀπελθόντες ἐτοιμάσωμεν¹¹ ἵνα
φάγῃς τὸ Πάσχα;⁸ Καὶ ἀποστέλλει δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ 13
λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ ἀπαντήσῃ¹² ὑμῖν ἄνθρωπος
κεράμιον¹³ ὕδατος βαστάζων:¹⁴ ἀκολουθήσατε αὐτῷ, καὶ ὅπου ἐὰν 14
εἰσέλθῃ, εἴπατε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότῃ¹⁵ ὅτι Ὁ διδάσκαλος λέγει, Ποῦ¹⁰
ἐστὶν τὸ κατάλυμα,¹⁶ ὅπου τὸ Πάσχα⁸ μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου φάγω;
Καὶ αὐτὸς ὑμῖν δείξει¹⁷ ἀνώγειον¹⁸ μέγα ἐστρωμένον¹⁹ ἑτοιμον:²⁰ ἐκεῖ 15
ἐτοιμάσατε¹¹ ἡμῖν. Καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦλθον εἰς τὴν 16
πόλιν, καὶ εὔρον καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἡτοίμασαν¹¹ τὸ Πάσχα.⁸

¹ μνημόσυνον, ου, τό, memory, memorial. ² Ἰούδας, α, ὁ, Judas, Judah. ³ Ἰσκαριώτης, ου, ὁ, Iscariot, man of Kerioth. ⁴ ἐπαγγέλλομαι, promise, profess. ⁵ ἀργύριον, ου, τό, silver, shekel. ⁶ εὐκαίρως, in season, conveniently. ⁷ ἄζυμος, unleavened, paschal feast. ⁸ πάσχα, τό, passover, passover feast. ⁹ θύω, sacrifice, kill. ¹⁰ ποῦ, where?. ¹¹ ἐτοιμάζω, prepare, make ready. ¹² ἀπαντάω, meet, encounter. ¹³ κεράμιον, ου, τό, earthen vessel, jar. ¹⁴ βαστάζω, bear, carry. ¹⁵ οἰκοδεσπότης, ου, ὁ, householder, head of a household. ¹⁶ κατάλυμα, τος, τό, lodging place, inn. ¹⁷ δείκνυμι, show, point out. ¹⁸ ἀνώγειον, ου, τό, upper room. ¹⁹ στρωννύω, spread, furnish. ²⁰ ἑτοιμος, ready, prepared.

Καὶ ὁψίας¹ γενομένης ἔρχεται μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα. Καὶ ἀνακειμένων² 17
αὐτῶν καὶ ἐσθιόντων, εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εἷς ἐξ
ὑμῶν παραδώσει με, ὁ ἐσθίων μετ' ἐμοῦ. Οἱ δὲ ἤρξαντο λυπεῖσθαι,³ 19
καὶ λέγειν αὐτῷ εἷς καθ' εἷς, Μήτι⁴ ἐγώ; Καὶ ἄλλος, Μήτι⁴ ἐγώ; Ὁ δὲ 20
ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Εἷς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ ἐμβαπτόμενος⁵ μετ'
ἐμοῦ εἰς τὸ τρυβλίον.⁶ Ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑπάγει, καθὼς 21
γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ: οὐαὶ⁷ δὲ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ δι' οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται: καλὸν ἦν αὐτῷ εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος
ἐκεῖνος.

Καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν, λαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἄρτον, εὐλογήσας⁸ ἔκλασεν⁹ καὶ 22
ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ εἶπεν, Λάβετε, φάγετε: τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ σῶμά μου.
Καὶ λαβὼν τὸ ποτήριον,¹⁰ εὐχαριστήσας¹¹ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἔπιον 23
ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ αἷμά μου, τὸ τῆς 24
καινῆς¹² διαθήκης,¹³ τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον.¹⁴ Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν 25
ὅτι οὐκέτι¹⁵ οὐ μὴ πῖω ἐκ τοῦ γενήματος¹⁶ τῆς ἀμπέλου,¹⁷ ἕως τῆς
ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω καινὸν¹² ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ.

Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες¹⁸ ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἑλαιῶν.¹⁹ 26

¹ ὁψιος, late. ² ἀνάκειμαι, recline, recline (at a meal). ³ λυπέω, grieve, pain. ⁴ μήτι, interrogative particle expecting a negative answer. ⁵ ἐμβαπτω, dip, dip into. ⁶ τρύβλιον, ου, τό, bowl, dish. ⁷ οὐαί, woe! alas! woe! ⁸ εὐλογέω, bless. ⁹ κλάω, break. ¹⁰ ποτήριον, ου, τό, cup, drinking cup. ¹¹ εὐχαριστέω, give thanks, thank. ¹² καινός, new, fresh. ¹³ διαθήκη, ης, ἡ, covenant, will. ¹⁴ ἐκχέω, pour out, shed. ¹⁵ οὐκέτι, no longer, no more. ¹⁶ γέννημα, τος, τό, offspring, child. ¹⁷ ἀμπελος, ου, ἡ, vine. ¹⁸ ὑμνέω, sing to, praise. ¹⁹ ἐλαία, ας, ἡ, olive tree.

Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Πάντες σκανδαλισθήσεσθε¹ ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν τῇ 27
 νυκτὶ ταύτῃ· ὅτι γέγραπται, Πατάξω² τὸν ποιμένα,³ καὶ
 διασκορπισθήσεται⁴ τὰ πρόβατα.⁵ Ἀλλὰ μετὰ τὸ ἐγερθῆναί με, 28
 προάξω⁶ ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔφη αὐτῷ, Καὶ εἰ 29
 πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται,¹ ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγώ. Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 30
 Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι ὅτι σὺ σήμερον⁷ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ, πρὶν⁸ ἢ δις⁹
 ἀλέκτορα¹⁰ φωνῆσαι,¹¹ τρίς¹² ἀπαρνήσῃ¹³ με. Ὁ δὲ ἐκπερισσοῦ ἔλεγεν 31
 μᾶλλον, Ἐάν με δέῃ συναποθανεῖν¹⁴ σοι, οὐ μὴ σε ἀπαρνήσωμαι.¹³
 Ὡσαύτως¹⁵ δὲ καὶ πάντες ἔλεγον.

Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς χωρίον¹⁶ οὗ τὸ ὄνομα Γεθσημανῆ,¹⁷ καὶ λέγει τοῖς 32
 μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Καθίσατε¹⁸ ὧδε, ἕως προσεύξωμαι. Καὶ 33
 παραλαμβάνει¹⁹ τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον²⁰ καὶ Ἰωάννην μεθ' αὐτοῦ,
 καὶ ἤρξατο ἐκθαμβεῖσθαι²¹ καὶ ἀδημονεῖν.²² Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, 34
 Περίλυπός²³ ἐστὶν ἡ ψυχὴ μου ἕως θανάτου· μείνατε ὧδε καὶ
 γρηγορεῖτε.²⁴ Καὶ προσελθὼν μικρόν,²⁵ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ 35
 προσηύχετο ἵνα, εἰ δυνατόν²⁶ ἐστὶν, παρέλθῃ²⁷ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα. Καὶ 36
 ἔλεγεν, Ἀββᾶ, ὁ πατήρ, πάντα δυνατά²⁶ σοι. Παρένεγκε²⁸ τὸ
 ποτήριον²⁹ ἀπ' ἐμοῦ τοῦτο· ἀλλ' οὐ τί ἐγὼ θέλω, ἀλλὰ τί σύ. Καὶ 37
 ἔρχεται καὶ εὐρίσκει αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας,³⁰ καὶ λέγει τῷ Πέτρῳ,

¹ σκανδαλίζω, cause to stumble. ² πατάσσω, strike, smite. ³ ποιμὴν, ἑνος, ὁ, shepherd. ⁴ διασκορπίζω, scatter, separate. ⁵ πρόβατον, ου, τό, sheep. ⁶ προάγω, lead forth, go before. ⁷ σήμερον, today, now. ⁸ πρὶν, before, formerly. ⁹ δις, twice. ¹⁰ ἀλέκτωρ, ορος, ὁ, rooster, cock. ¹¹ φωνέω, call, crow. ¹² τρίς, thrice, three times. ¹³ ἀπαρνεόμαι, deny, refuse. ¹⁴ συναποθνήσκω, die with, die together with. ¹⁵ ὡσαύτως, likewise. ¹⁶ χωρίον, ου, τό, place, field. ¹⁷ Γεθσημανῆ, ἡ, Gethsemane. ¹⁸ καθίζω, seat, sit. ¹⁹ παραλαμβάνω, receive, take. ²⁰ Ἰάκωβος, James, Jacob. ²¹ ἐκθαμβέομαι, amaze, be amazed. ²² ἀδημονέω, distressed, troubled. ²³ περίλυπος, very sad, very sorrowful. ²⁴ γρηγορέω, watch, keep watch. ²⁵ μικρός, small, little. ²⁶ δυνατός, powerful, possible. ²⁷ παρέρχομαι, pass by, go by. ²⁸ παραφέρω, carry away, remove. ²⁹ ποτήριον, ου, τό, cup, drinking cup. ³⁰ καθεύδω, sleep.

Σίμων, καθεύδεις;¹ Οὐκ ἰσχυσας² μίαν ὥραν γρηγορῆσαι;³ 38
 Γρηγορεῖτε³ καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς πειρασμόν.⁴ Τὸ
 μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον,⁵ ἡ δὲ σὰρξ ἀσθενής.⁶ Καὶ πάλιν ἀπελθὼν 39
 προσηύξατο, τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπών. Καὶ ὑποστρέψας⁷ εὔρεν αὐτοὺς 40
 πάλιν καθεύδοντας·¹ ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν βεβαρημένοι,⁸ καὶ
 οὐκ ᾔδεισαν τί αὐτῷ ἀποκριθῶσιν. Καὶ ἔρχεται τὸ τρίτον, καὶ λέγει 41
 αὐτοῖς, Καθεύδετε¹ λοιπὸν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε.⁹ Ἀπέχει·¹⁰ ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα.
 Ἰδοὺ, παραδίδεται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰς τὰς χεῖρας τῶν
 ἁμαρτωλῶν.¹¹ Ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν. Ἰδοὺ, ὁ παραδιδούς με ἤγγικεν.¹² 42

Καὶ εὐθέως, ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, παραγίνεται¹³ Ἰούδας,¹⁴ εἷς ὢν τῶν 43
 δώδεκα, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄχλος πολὺς μετὰ μαχαιρῶν¹⁵ καὶ ξύλων,¹⁶
 παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων. 44
 Δεδώκει δὲ ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν σύσσημον¹⁷ αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Ὅν ἂν
 φιλήσω,¹⁸ αὐτός ἐστιν· κρατήσατε¹⁹ αὐτόν, καὶ ἀπαγάγετε²⁰ ἀσφαλῶς.
 Καὶ ἐλθὼν, εὐθέως προσελθὼν αὐτῷ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ῥαββί, ραββί· καὶ 45
 κατεφίλησεν²² αὐτόν. Οἱ δὲ ἐπέβαλον²³ ἐπ' αὐτόν τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν, 46
 καὶ ἐκράτησαν¹⁹ αὐτόν. Εἷς δέ τις τῶν παρεστηκότων²⁴ σπασάμενος²⁵ 47
 τὴν μάχαιραν¹⁵ ἔπαισεν²⁶ τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἀφεῖλεν²⁷
 αὐτοῦ τὸ ὠτίον.²⁸ Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὡς ἐπὶ 48

¹ καθεύδω, sleep. ² ἰσχύω, be strong, able. ³ γρηγορέω, watch, keep watch. ⁴ πειρασμός, οὐ, ὁ, temptation, trial. ⁵ πρόθυμος, willing, ready. ⁶ ἀσθενής, weak, infirm. ⁷ ὑποστρέφω, return, turn back. ⁸ βαρέω, burden, weigh down. ⁹ ἀναπαύω, refresh, take rest. ¹⁰ ἀπέχω, received, obtain. ¹¹ ἁμαρτωλός, οὐ, ὁ, sinner. ¹² ἐγγίζω, come near, approach. ¹³ παραγίνομαι, come, arrive. ¹⁴ Ἰούδας, α, ὁ, Judas, Judah. ¹⁵ μάχαιρα, ης, ἡ, sword. ¹⁶ ξύλον, οὐ, τό, wood, tree. ¹⁷ σύσσημον, οὐ, ἡ, signal, sign. ¹⁸ φιλέω, love, kiss. ¹⁹ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ²⁰ ἀπάγω, lead away, lead. ²¹ ἀσφαλῶς, safely, securely. ²² καταφιλέω, kiss fervently, kiss affectionately. ²³ ἐπιβάλλω, lay upon, throw upon. ²⁴ παρίστημι, be present, stand by. ²⁵ σπάω, draw (as a sword). ²⁶ παίω, strike, hit. ²⁷ ἀφαιρέω, take away, smite off. ²⁸ ὠτίον, οὐ, τό, ear.

ληστήν¹ ἐξήλθετε μετὰ μαχαιρῶν² καὶ ξύλων³ συλλαβεῖν⁴ με; Καθ' 49
 ἡμέραν ἤμην πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων, καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ⁵
 με· ἀλλ' ἵνα πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαί. Καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν πάντες 50
 ἔφυγον.⁶

Καὶ εἷς τις νεανίσκος⁷ ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ, περιβεβλημένος⁸ σινδόνα⁹ 51
 ἐπὶ γυμνοῦ.¹⁰ Καὶ κρατοῦσιν⁵ αὐτὸν οἱ νεανίσκοι·⁷ ὁ δὲ καταλιπὼν¹¹ 52
 τὴν σινδόνα⁹ γυμνὸς¹⁰ ἔφυγεν⁶ ἀπ' αὐτῶν.

Καὶ ἀπήγαγον¹² τὸν Ἰησοῦν πρὸς τὸν ἀρχιερέα· καὶ συνέρχονται¹³ αὐτῷ 53
 πάντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς. Καὶ ὁ 54
 Πέτρος ἀπὸ μακρόθεν¹⁴ ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ ἕως ἔσω¹⁵ εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν¹⁶
 τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· καὶ ἦν συγκαθήμενος¹⁷ μετὰ τῶν ὑπηρετῶν,¹⁸ καὶ
 θερμαινόμενος¹⁹ πρὸς τὸ φῶς. Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον²⁰ 55
 ἐζήτουν κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ μαρτυρίαν,²¹ εἰς τὸ θανατῶσαι²² αὐτόν, καὶ
 οὐχ εὑρίσκον. Πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐψευδομαρτύρουν²³ κατ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἴσαι²⁴ 56
 αἱ μαρτυρίαι²¹ οὐκ ἦσαν. Καὶ τινες ἀναστάντες ἐψευδομαρτύρουν²³ 57
 κατ' αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες ὅτι Ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν αὐτοῦ λέγοντος ὅτι Ἐγὼ 58
 καταλύσω²⁵ τὸν ναὸν²⁶ τοῦτον τὸν χειροποίητον,²⁷ καὶ διὰ τριῶν
 ἡμερῶν ἄλλον ἀχειροποίητον²⁸ οἰκοδομήσω.²⁹ Καὶ οὐδὲ οὕτως ἴση²⁴ 59

¹ ληστής, οὐ, ὁ, robber, brigand. ² μάχαιρα, ἡς, ἡ, sword. ³ ξύλον, οὐ, τό, wood, tree. ⁴ συλλαμβάνω, take, conceive. ⁵ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ⁶ φεύγω, flee, escape. ⁷ νεανίσκος, οὐ, ὁ, youth, young man. ⁸ περιβάλλω, put around, clothe. ⁹ σινδὼν, ὄνος, ἡ, fine cloth, linen cloth. ¹⁰ γυμνός, naked, wearing only under-garments. ¹¹ καταλείπω, leave, leave behind. ¹² ἀπάγω, lead away, lead. ¹³ συνέρχομαι, come together, come or go with. ¹⁴ μακρόθεν, from afar, afar. ¹⁵ ἔσω, within, inside. ¹⁶ αὐλή, ἡς, ἡ, courtyard, enclosed open space. ¹⁷ συγκαθήμεναι, sit with. ¹⁸ ὑπηρέτης, οὐ, ὁ, servant, assistant. ¹⁹ θερμαίνω, warm. ²⁰ συνέδριον, οὐ, τό, council, Sanhedrin. ²¹ μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, testimony, witness. ²² θανατῶ, put to death, subdue. ²³ ψευδομαρτυρέω, bear false witness, testify falsely. ²⁴ ἴσος, equal, identical. ²⁵ καταλύω, destroy, lodge. ²⁶ ναός, οὐ, ὁ, temple, shrine. ²⁷ χειροποίητος, made by hand, done or made with hands. ²⁸ ἀχειροποίητος, not made with hands, not made by hand. ²⁹ οἰκοδομέω, build up, construct.

ἦν ἡ μαρτυρία¹ αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰς μέσον 60
 ἐπηρώτησεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, λέγων, Οὐκ ἀποκρίνη οὐδέν; Τί οὗτοί σου
 καταμαρτυροῦσιν;² Ὁ δὲ ἐσιώπα,³ καὶ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο. Πάλιν ὁ 61
 ἀρχιερεὺς ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστός, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
 εὐλογητοῦ;⁴ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἐγώ εἰμι. Καὶ ὄψεσθε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ 62
 ἀνθρώπου ἐκ δεξιῶν καθήμενον τῆς δυνάμεως, καὶ ἐρχόμενον μετὰ
 τῶν νεφελῶν⁵ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. Ὁ δὲ ἀρχιερεὺς διαρρήξας⁶ τοὺς χιτῶνας⁷ 63
 αὐτοῦ λέγει, Τί ἔτι χρείαν⁸ ἔχομεν μαρτύρων;⁹ Ἠκούσατε τῆς 64
 βλασφημίας.¹⁰ Τί ὑμῖν φαίνεται;¹¹ Οἱ δὲ πάντες κατέκριναν¹² αὐτὸν
 εἶναι ἔνοχον¹³ θανάτου. Καὶ ἤρξαντό τινες ἐμπτύειν¹⁴ αὐτῷ, καὶ 65
 περικαλύπτειν¹⁵ τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ, καὶ κολαφίζειν¹⁶ αὐτόν, καὶ
 λέγειν αὐτῷ, Προφήτευσον.¹⁷ Καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται¹⁸ ῥαπίσμασιν¹⁹ αὐτὸν
 ἔβαλλον.

Καὶ ὄντος τοῦ Πέτρου ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ²⁰ κάτω,²¹ ἔρχεται μία τῶν παιδισκῶν 66
 τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἰδοῦσα τὸν Πέτρον θερμαινόμενον,²³ ἐμβλέψασα 67
 αὐτῷ λέγει, Καὶ σὺ μετὰ τοῦ Ναζαρηνοῦ²⁵ Ἰησοῦ ἦσθα. Ὁ δὲ 68
 ἡρνήσατο,²⁶ λέγων, Οὐκ οἶδα, οὐδὲ ἐπίσταμαι²⁷ τί σὺ λέγεις. Καὶ
 ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω εἰς τὸ προαύλιον:²⁸ καὶ ἀλέκτωρ²⁹ ἐφώνησεν.³⁰ Καὶ ἡ 69
 παιδίσκη²² ἰδοῦσα αὐτὸν πάλιν ἤρξατο λέγειν τοῖς παρεστηκόσιν³¹

¹ μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, testimony, witness. ² καταμαρτυρέω, bear witness against, testify against. ³ σιωπάω, be silent, keep silence. ⁴ εὐλογητός, well spoken of, blessed. ⁵ νεφέλη, ης, ἡ, cloud. ⁶ διαρρήσσω, tear asunder. ⁷ χιτῶν, ὠνος, ὁ, tunic, garment. ⁸ χρεία, ας, ἡ, need, necessity. ⁹ μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, witness. ¹⁰ βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, blasphemy, reproach. ¹¹ φαίνω, shine, appear. ¹² κατακρίνω, condemn. ¹³ ἔνοχος, involved in, liable. ¹⁴ ἐμπτύω, spit upon. ¹⁵ περικαλύπτω, cover, conceal. ¹⁶ κολαφίζω, strike with the fist, treat roughly. ¹⁷ προφητεύω, prophesy, foretell. ¹⁸ ὑπηρέτης, ου, ὁ, servant, assistant. ¹⁹ ῥάπισμα, τος, τό, blow, slap in the face. ²⁰ αὐλή, ἡς, ἡ, courtyard, enclosed open space. ²¹ κάτω, down, below. ²² παιδίσκη, ης, ἡ, maid, female servant. ²³ θερμαίνω, warm. ²⁴ ἐμβλέπω, look at, look into. ²⁵ Ναζαρηνός, οὔ, ὁ, Nazarene, of Nazareth. ²⁶ ἀρνέομαι, deny, repudiate. ²⁷ ἐπίσταμαι, understand, know. ²⁸ προαύλιον, ου, τό, porch, forecourt. ²⁹ ἀλέκτωρ, ορος, ὁ, rooster, cock. ³⁰ φωνέω, call, crow. ³¹ παρίστημι, be present, stand by.

ὅτι Οὗτος ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐστίν. Ὁ δὲ πάλιν ἡρνεῖτο.¹ Καὶ μετὰ μικρὸν² 70
 πάλιν οἱ παρεστῶτες³ ἔλεγον τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ἀληθῶς⁴ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ: καὶ
 γὰρ Γαλιλαῖος⁵ εἶ, καὶ ἡ λαλιά⁶ σου ὁμοιάζει.⁷ Ὁ δὲ ἤρξατο 71
 ἀναθεματίζειν⁸ καὶ ὀμνύναι⁹ ὅτι Οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον τοῦτον ὃν
 λέγετε. Καὶ ἐκ δευτέρου¹⁰ ἀλέκτωρ¹¹ ἐφώνησεν.¹² Καὶ ἀνεμνήσθη¹³ ὁ 72
 Πέτρος τὸ ῥῆμα ὃ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Πρὶν¹⁴ ἀλέκτορα¹¹
 φωνῆσαι¹² δίσ,¹⁵ ἀπαρνήσῃ¹⁶ με τρίς.¹⁷ Καὶ ἐπιβαλὼν¹⁸ ἔκλαιεν.¹⁹

Καὶ εὐθέως ἐπὶ τὸ πρωῒ²⁰ συμβούλιον²¹ ποιήσαντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς μετὰ 15
 τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον,²²
 δήσαντες²³ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπήνεγκαν²⁴ καὶ παρέδωκαν τῷ Πιλάτῳ. Καὶ 2
 ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ Πιλάτος, Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; Ὁ δὲ
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ λέγεις. Καὶ κατηγοροῦν²⁵ αὐτοῦ οἱ 3
 ἀρχιερεῖς πολλά: ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος πάλιν ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν, λέγων, 4
 Οὐκ ἀποκρίνη οὐδέν; Ἴδε, πόσα²⁶ σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν.²⁷ Ὁ δὲ 5
 Ἰησοῦς οὐκέτι²⁸ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίθη, ὥστε θαυμάζειν²⁹ τὸν Πιλάτον.

Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν³⁰ ἀπέλυνεν αὐτοῖς ἓνα δέσμιον,³¹ ὃν περ³² ἤτοῦντο. Ἦν δὲ 6
 ὁ λεγόμενος Βαραββᾶς³³ μετὰ τῶν συστασιαστῶν³⁴ δεδεμένος,²³
 οἵτινες ἐν τῇ στάσει³⁵ φόνον³⁶ πεποιήκεισαν. Καὶ ἀναβοήσας³⁷ ὁ ὄχλος 8

¹ ἀρνέομαι, deny, repudiate. ² μικρός, small, little. ³ παρίστημι, be present, stand by. ⁴ ἀληθῶς, truly, really. ⁵ Γαλιλαῖος, Galilean. ⁶ λαλιά, ἄς, ἡ, speech, way of talking. ⁷ ὁμοιάζω, am like, resemble. ⁸ ἀναθεματίζω, curse, put under an oath or curse. ⁹ ὀμνύω, swear, take an oath. ¹⁰ δεύτερος, second. ¹¹ ἀλέκτωρ, ορος, ὁ, rooster, cock. ¹² φωνέω, call, crow. ¹³ ἀναμνησκω, remind, remember. ¹⁴ πρὶν, before, formerly. ¹⁵ δίσ, twice. ¹⁶ ἀπαρνέομαι, deny, refuse. ¹⁷ τρίς, thrice, three times. ¹⁸ ἐπιβάλλω, lay upon, throw upon. ¹⁹ κλαίω, weep, weep for. ²⁰ πρωῒ, early in the morning, at dawn. ²¹ συμβούλιον, ου, τό, counsel, council. ²² συνέδριον, ου, τό, council, Sanhedrin. ²³ δέω, bind, tie. ²⁴ ἀποφέρω, carry off, bear away. ²⁵ κατηγορέω, accuse, charge. ²⁶ πόσος, how many? how great? ²⁷ καταμαρτυρέω, bear witness against, testify against. ²⁸ οὐκέτι, no longer, no more. ²⁹ θαυμάζω, am amazed, marvel at. ³⁰ ἑορτή, ἡς, ἡ, feast, festival. ³¹ δέσμιος, ου, ὁ, prisoner, one bound. ³² ὅσπερ, very one who. ³³ Βαραββᾶς, ἄ, ὁ, Barabbas. ³⁴ συστασιαστής, ὁ, fellow insurgent. ³⁵ στάσις, εως, ἡ, standing, rebellion. ³⁶ φόνος, ου, ὁ, murder, slaughter. ³⁷ ἀναβοάω, cry out, shout upwards.

ἤρξατο αἰτεῖσθαι καθὼς αἰ¹ ἐποίει αὐτοῖς. Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἀπεκρίθη 9
αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; 10
Ἐγίνωσκεν γὰρ ὅτι διὰ φθόνον² παραδεδώκεισαν αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς. 11
Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς ἀνέσεισαν³ τὸν ὄχλον ἵνα μᾶλλον τὸν Βαραββᾶν⁴
ἀπολύσῃ αὐτοῖς. Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἀποκριθεὶς πάλιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί 12
οὖν θέλετε ποιήσω ὃν λέγετε βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; Οἱ δὲ πάλιν 13
ἔκραξαν, Σταύρωσον⁵ αὐτόν. Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Τί γὰρ 14
κακὸν ἐποίησεν; Οἱ δὲ περισσοτέρως⁶ ἔκραξαν, Σταύρωσον⁵ αὐτόν. 15
Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος βουλόμενος⁷ τῷ ὄχλῳ τὸ ἱκανὸν⁸ ποιῆσαι, ἀπέλυσεν
αὐτοῖς τὸν Βαραββᾶν⁴· καὶ παρέδωκεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν φραγελλώσας⁹
ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.⁵

Οἱ δὲ στρατιῶται¹⁰ ἀπήγαγον¹¹ αὐτὸν ἔσω¹² τῆς αὐλῆς,¹³ ὃ ἐστίν 16
πραιτώριον,¹⁴ καὶ συγκαλοῦσιν¹⁵ ὄλην τὴν σπεῖραν.¹⁶ Καὶ ἐνδύουσιν¹⁷ 17
αὐτὸν πορφύραν,¹⁸ καὶ περιτιθέασιν¹⁹ αὐτῷ πλέξαντες²⁰ ἀκάνθινον²¹
στέφανον,²² καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀσπάζεσθαι αὐτόν, Χαῖρε, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν 18
Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἔτυπτον²³ αὐτοῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν καλάμῳ,²⁴ καὶ ἐνέπτουν 19
αὐτῷ, καὶ τιθέντες τὰ γόνατα²⁶ προσεκύνουν αὐτῷ. Καὶ ὅτε 20
ἐνέπαιζαν²⁷ αὐτῷ, ἐξέδυσαν²⁸ αὐτὸν τὴν πορφύραν,¹⁸ καὶ ἐνέδυσαν¹⁷
αὐτὸν τὰ ἱμάτια τὰ ἴδια, καὶ ἐξάγουσιν²⁹ αὐτὸν ἵνα σταυρώσωσιν⁵

¹ αἰεί, always, ever. ² φθόνος, ου, ὁ, envy, grudge. ³ ἀνασειώ, stir up, incite. ⁴ Βαραββᾶς, ᾱ, ὁ, Barabbas. ⁵ σταυρώω, crucify. ⁶ περισσῶς, abundantly, exceedingly. ⁷ βούλωμαι, wish, will. ⁸ ἱκανός, sufficient, able. ⁹ φραγελλώω, flog, scourge. ¹⁰ στρατιώτης, ου, ὁ, soldier. ¹¹ ἀπάγω, lead away, lead. ¹² ἔσω, within, inside. ¹³ αὐλή, ῆς, ἡ, courtyard, enclosed open space. ¹⁴ πραιτώριον, ου, τό, palace (of the governor). ¹⁵ συγκαλέω, call together. ¹⁶ σπεῖρα, ῆς, ἡ, cohort. ¹⁷ ἐνδύω, put on, clothe. ¹⁸ πορφύρα, ας, ἡ, purple (cloth), purple garment. ¹⁹ περιτίθῃμι, place around, put around. ²⁰ πλέκω, plait, weave. ²¹ ἀκάνθινος, of thorns, thorny. ²² στέφανος, ου, ὁ, crown, garland. ²³ τύπτω, smite, beat. ²⁴ κάλαμος, ου, ὁ, reed, reed-pen. ²⁵ ἐμπτύω, spit upon. ²⁶ γόνυ, ατος, τό, knee. ²⁷ ἐμπαίζω, mock. ²⁸ ἐκδύω, take off, put off. ²⁹ ἐξάγω, lead out.

αὐτόν.

Καὶ ἀγγαρεύουσιν¹ παράγοντά² τινα Σίμωνα Κυρηναῖον,³ ἐρχόμενον 21
 ἀπ' ἀγροῦ,⁴ τὸν πατέρα Ἀλεξάνδρου⁵ καὶ Ρούφου,⁶ ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν
 σταυρὸν⁷ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ Γολγοθᾶ⁸ τόπον, ὃ ἐστίν 22
 μεθερμηνευόμενον⁹ Κρανίου¹⁰ Τόπος. Καὶ ἐδίδουν αὐτῷ πιεῖν 23
 ἐσμυρνισμένον¹¹ οἶνον·¹² ὃ δὲ οὐκ ἔλαβεν. Καὶ σταυρώσαντες¹³ αὐτόν, 24
 διαμερίζονται¹⁴ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντες κλῆρον¹⁵ ἐπ' αὐτά, τίς τί
 ἄρῃ. Ἦν δὲ ὥρα τρίτη, καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν¹³ αὐτόν. Καὶ ἦν ἡ ἐπιγραφή 25
 τῆς αἰτίας¹⁷ αὐτοῦ ἐπιγεγραμμένη,¹⁸ Ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. Καὶ 27
 σὺν αὐτῷ σταυροῦσιν¹³ δύο ληστές,¹⁹ ἓνα ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ ἓνα ἐξ
 εὐωνύμων²⁰ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἐπληρώθη ἡ γραφή ἡ λέγουσα, Καὶ μετὰ 28
 ἀνόμων²¹ ἐλογίσθη.²² Καὶ οἱ παραπορευόμενοι²³ ἐβλασφήμουν²⁴ 29
 αὐτόν, κινοῦντες²⁵ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγοντες, Οὐά,²⁶ ὁ
 καταλύων²⁷ τὸν ναὸν²⁸ καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν,²⁹ σῶσον 30
 σεαυτόν,³⁰ καὶ κατάβα ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ.⁷ Ὁμοίως³¹ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς 31
 ἐμπαίζοντες³² πρὸς ἀλλήλους μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων ἔλεγον, Ἄλλους
 ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται σῶσαι. Ὁ χριστὸς ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ 32
 Ἰσραὴλ καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ,⁷ ἵνα ἴδωμεν καὶ
 πιστεύσωμεν αὐτῷ. Καὶ οἱ συνεσταυρωμένοι³³ αὐτῷ ὠνείδιζον³⁴

¹ ἀγγαρεύω, compel, press into service. ² παράγω, pass by, depart. ³ Κυρηναῖος, ου, ὁ, Cyrenian, belonging to Cyrene. ⁴ ἀγρός, ου, ὁ, field, farm. ⁵ Ἀλεξάνδρος, ου, ὁ, Alexander. ⁶ Ρούφος, ου, ὁ, Rufus. ⁷ σταυρός, οὔ, ὁ, cross. ⁸ Γολγοθᾶ, ἡ, Golgotha. ⁹ μεθερμηνεύω, translate, interpret. ¹⁰ κρανίον, ου, τό, skull. ¹¹ σμυρνίζω, mix with myrrh, mingle with myrrh. ¹² οἶνος, ου, ὁ, wine. ¹³ σταυρόω, crucify. ¹⁴ διαμερίζω, divide, distribute. ¹⁵ κλῆρος, ου, ὁ, lot, portion. ¹⁶ ἐπιγραφή, ἡς, ἡ, inscription, title. ¹⁷ αἰτία, ας, ἡ, cause, reason. ¹⁸ ἐπιγράφω, write upon, inscribe. ¹⁹ ληστής, οὔ, ὁ, robber, brigand. ²⁰ εὐώνυμος, of good name, euph. for left. ²¹ ἄνομος, lawless, without law. ²² λογίζομαι, calculate, consider. ²³ παραπορεύομαι, go beside, go past. ²⁴ βλασφημέω, revile, blaspheme. ²⁵ κινέω, move, stir. ²⁶ οὐά, aha! ah! ²⁷ καταλύω, destroy, lodge. ²⁸ ναός, οὔ, ὁ, temple, shrine. ²⁹ οἰκοδομέω, build up, construct. ³⁰ σεαυτοῦ, yourself, of you. ³¹ ὁμοίως, likewise, in like manner. ³² ἐμπαίζω, mock. ³³ συσταυρόω, crucify together with. ³⁴ ὠνείδιζω, reproach, revile.

αὐτόν.

Γενομένης δὲ ὥρας ἑκτης,¹ σκότος² ἐγένετο ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἕως ὥρας 33

ἐνάτης.³ Καὶ τῇ ὥρᾳ τῇ ἐνάτῃ³ ἐβόησεν⁴ ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, 34

λέγων, Ἐλωϊ,⁵ Ἐλωϊ,⁵ λιμὰ⁶ σαβαχθανί;⁷ Ὁ ἐστὶν μεθερμηνευόμενον,

Ὁ θεός μου, ὁ θεός μου, εἰς τί με ἐγκατέλιπες;⁹ Καί τινες τῶν 35

παρεστηκότων¹⁰ ἀκούσαντες ἔλεγον, Ἰδοὺ, Ἡλίαν¹¹ φωνεῖ.¹² Δραμὼν 36

δὲ εἷς, καὶ γεμίσας¹⁴ σπόγγον¹⁵ ὄξους,¹⁶ περιθείς¹⁷ τε καλάμῳ,¹⁸

ἐπότιζεν¹⁹ αὐτόν, λέγων, Ἀφετε, ἴδωμεν εἰ ἔρχεται Ἡλίας¹¹ καθελεῖν²⁰

αὐτόν. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀφείδεν φωνὴν μεγάλην ἐξέπνευσεν.²¹ Καὶ τὸ 37

καταπέτασμα²² τοῦ ναοῦ²³ ἐσχίσθη²⁴ εἰς δύο ἀπὸ ἄνωθεν²⁵ ἕως κάτω.²⁶ 39

Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ κεντυρίων²⁷ ὁ παρεστηκώς¹⁰ ἐξ ἐναντίας²⁸ αὐτοῦ ὅτι οὕτως

κράζας ἐξέπνευσεν,²¹ εἶπεν, Ἀληθῶς²⁹ ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος υἱὸς ἦν θεοῦ.

Ἦσαν δὲ καὶ γυναῖκες ἀπὸ μακρόθεν³⁰ θεωροῦσαι, ἐν αἷς ἦν καὶ 40

Μαρία ἡ Μαгдаληνή,³¹ καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου³² τοῦ μικροῦ³³ καὶ

Ἰωσὴ³⁴ μήτηρ, καὶ Σαλώμη,³⁵ αἱ καί, ὅτε ἦν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, 41

ἠκολούθουν αὐτῷ, καὶ διηκόνουν³⁶ αὐτῷ, καὶ ἄλλαι πολλαὶ αἱ

συναναβαῖσαι³⁷ αὐτῷ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.

¹ ἕκτος, sixth. ² σκότος, ους, τό, darkness. ³ ἕνατος, ninth. ⁴ βοάω, cry aloud, shout. ⁵ ἐλωϊ, Eloi, my God. ⁶ λιμὰ, why. ⁷ σαβαχθανί, thou hast forsaken me. ⁸ μεθερμηνεύω, translate, interpret. ⁹ ἐγκαταλείπω, leave behind, forsake. ¹⁰ παρίστημι, be present, stand by. ¹¹ Ἡλίας, ου, ὁ, Elijah. ¹² φωνέω, call, crow. ¹³ τρέχω, run, exercise myself. ¹⁴ γεμίζω, fill, load. ¹⁵ σπόγγος, ου, ὁ, sponge. ¹⁶ ὄξος, ους, τό, sour wine, vinegar. ¹⁷ περιτίθημι, place around, put around. ¹⁸ καλάμος, ου, ὁ, reed, reed-pen. ¹⁹ ποτίζω, give drink to, cause to drink. ²⁰ καθαιρέω, take down, pull down. ²¹ ἐκπνέω, breathe out, expire. ²² καταπέτασμα, τος, τό, curtain or veil, veil. ²³ ναός, ου, ὁ, temple, shrine. ²⁴ σχίζω, split, separate. ²⁵ ἄνωθεν, from above, again. ²⁶ κάτω, down, below. ²⁷ κεντυρίων, ωνος, ὁ, centurion. ²⁸ ἐναντίος, opposite, hostile. ²⁹ ἀληθῶς, truly, really. ³⁰ μακρόθεν, from afar, afar. ³¹ Μαгдаληνή, ἡς, ἡ, woman of Magdala, Magdalene. ³² Ἰακώβος, James, Jacob. ³³ μικρός, small, little. ³⁴ Ἰωσὴς, ἡτος, ὁ, Josès. ³⁵ Σαλώμη, ης, ἡ, Salome. ³⁶ διακονέω, serve, minister. ³⁷ συναναβαίνω, come or go up with, go up with.

Καὶ ἤδη ὀψίας¹ γενομένης, ἐπεὶ² ἦν Παρασκευή,³ ὃ ἐστὶν προσάββατον,⁴ 42
 ἦλθεν Ἰωσήφ ὁ ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας,⁵ εὐσχήμων⁶ βουλευτής,⁷ ὃς καὶ 43
 αὐτὸς ἦν προσδεχόμενος⁸ τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ· τολμήσας⁹
 εἰσῆλθεν πρὸς Πιλάτον, καὶ ᾐτήσατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. Ὁ δὲ 44
 Πιλάτος ἐθαύμασεν¹⁰ εἰ ἤδη τέθνηκεν·¹¹ καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος¹² τὸν
 κεντυρίωνα,¹³ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν εἰ πάλαι¹⁴ ἀπέθανεν. Καὶ γνοὺς ἀπὸ 45
 τοῦ κεντυρίωνος,¹³ ἐδωρήσατο¹⁵ τὸ σῶμα τῷ Ἰωσήφ. Καὶ ἀγοράσας¹⁶ 46
 σινδόνα,¹⁷ καὶ καθελὼν¹⁸ αὐτόν, ἐνειλῆσεν¹⁹ τῇ σινδόνι,¹⁷ καὶ
 κατέθηκεν²⁰ αὐτὸν ἐν μνημείῳ,²¹ ὃ ἦν λελατομημένον²² ἐκ πέτρας·²³
 καὶ προσεκύλισεν²⁴ λίθον ἐπὶ τὴν θύραν²⁵ τοῦ μνημείου.²¹ Ἡ δὲ 47
 Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ²⁶ καὶ Μαρία Ἰωσὴ²⁷ ἐθεώρουν ποῦ²⁸ τίθεται.

Καὶ διαγενομένου²⁹ τοῦ σαββάτου, Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ²⁶ καὶ Μαρία 16
 Ἰακώβου³⁰ καὶ Σαλώμῃ³¹ ἠγόρασαν¹⁶ ἀρώματα,³² ἵνα ἐλθοῦσαι
 ἀλείψωσιν³³ αὐτόν. Καὶ λίαν³⁴ πρωΐ³⁵ τῆς μιᾶς σαββάτων ἔρχονται 2
 ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον,²¹ ἀνατείλαντος³⁶ τοῦ ἡλίου.³⁷ Καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς 3
 ἑαυτάς, Τίς ἀποκυλίσει³⁸ ἡμῖν τὸν λίθον ἐκ τῆς θύρας²⁵ τοῦ μνημείου
 ; Καὶ ἀναβλέψασαι³⁹ θεωροῦσιν ὅτι ἀποκεκύλισται³⁸ ὁ λίθος· ἦν γὰρ 4
 μέγας σφόδρα.⁴⁰ Καὶ εἰσελθοῦσαι εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον,²¹ εἶδον νεανίσκον⁴¹ 5

¹ ὀψιος, late. ² ἐπεὶ, when, since. ³ παρασκευή, ἡς, ἡ, preparation. ⁴ προσάββατον, ου, τό, day before the Sabbath. ⁵ Αριμαθαία, ας, ἡ, Arimathea. ⁶ εὐσχήμων, honorable. ⁷ βουλευτής, ου, ὁ, councilor, member of a city council. ⁸ προσδέχομαι, receive, wait for. ⁹ τολμάω, dare, endure. ¹⁰ θαυμάζω, am amazed, marvel at. ¹¹ θνήσκω, die, am dying. ¹² προσκαλέω, summon. ¹³ κεντυρίων, ωνος, ὁ, centurion. ¹⁴ πάλαι, long ago, of old. ¹⁵ δωρέομαι, present, bestow. ¹⁶ ἀγοράζω, buy. ¹⁷ σινδών, ὄνος, ἡ, fine cloth, linen cloth. ¹⁸ καθαιρέω, take down, pull down. ¹⁹ ἐνειλέω, wrap in, wrap up. ²⁰ κατατίθωμι, lay (down), place. ²¹ μνημεῖον, ου, τό, tomb, monument. ²² λατομέω, hew out of a rock, hew stones. ²³ πέτρα, ας, ἡ, rock. ²⁴ προσκυλίω, roll up to, roll to. ²⁵ θύρα, ας, ἡ, door, gate. ²⁶ Μαγδαληνή, ἡς, ἡ, woman of Magdala, Magdalene. ²⁷ Ἰωσὴς, ἡτος, ὁ, Joses. ²⁸ ποῦ, somewhere, about. ²⁹ διαγίνομαι, go through, pass. ³⁰ Ἰακώβος, James, Jacob. ³¹ Σαλώμῃ, ἡς, ἡ, Salome. ³² ἄρωμα, τος, τό, spice, perfume. ³³ ἀλείφω, anoint. ³⁴ λίαν, greatly, very. ³⁵ πρωΐ, early in the morning, at dawn. ³⁶ ἀνατέλλω, cause to rise, make to rise. ³⁷ ἥλιος, ου, ὁ, sun, sunlight. ³⁸ ἀποκυλίω, roll away. ³⁹ ἀναβλέπω, look up, receive sight. ⁴⁰ σφόδρα, exceedingly, greatly. ⁴¹ νεανίσκος, ου, ὁ, youth, young man.

καθήμενον ἐν τοῖς δεξιῶις, περιβεβλημένον¹ στολὴν² λευκὴν³· καὶ
ἐξεθαμβήθησαν.⁴ Ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐταῖς, Μὴ ἐκθαμβεῖσθε⁴· Ἰησοῦν 6
ζητεῖτε τὸν Ναζαρηνὸν⁵ τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον⁶· ἡγέρθη, οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε·
ἶδε, ὁ τόπος ὅπου ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. Ἀλλ' ὑπάγετε, εἶπατε τοῖς μαθηταῖς 7
αὐτοῦ καὶ τῷ Πέτρῳ ὅτι Προάγει⁷ ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ
αὐτὸν ὄψεσθε, καθὼς εἶπεν ὑμῖν. Καὶ ἐξελθοῦσαι ἔφυγον⁸ ἀπὸ τοῦ 8
μνημείου⁹· εἶχεν δὲ αὐτὰς τρόμος¹⁰ καὶ ἔκστασις¹¹· καὶ οὐδενὶ οὐδὲν
εἶπον, ἐφοβοῦντο γάρ.

Ἀναστὰς δὲ πρωῒ¹² πρώτη σαββάτου ἐφάνη¹³ πρώτον Μαρίᾳ τῇ 9
Μαγδαληνῇ,¹⁴ ἀφ' ἧς ἐκβεβλήκει ἑπτὰ δαιμόνια. Ἐκείνη πορευθεῖσα 10
ἀπήγγειλεν¹⁵ τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ γενομένοις, πενθοῦσιν¹⁶ καὶ κλαίουσιν.¹⁷
Κἀκεῖνοι¹⁸ ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ζῇ καὶ ἐθεάθη¹⁹ ὑπ' αὐτῆς ἠπίστησαν.²⁰ 11

Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα δυσὶν ἐξ αὐτῶν περιπατοῦσιν ἐφανερώθη²¹ ἐν ἐτέρᾳ 12
μορφῇ,²² πορευομένοις εἰς ἀγρόν.²³ Κἀκεῖνοι¹⁸ ἀπελθόντες 13
ἀπήγγειλαν¹⁵ τοῖς λοιποῖς· οὐδὲ ἐκείνοις ἐπίστευσαν.

Ὑστερον²⁴ ἀνακειμένοις²⁵ αὐτοῖς τοῖς ἑνδεκα²⁶ ἐφανερώθη,²¹ καὶ 14
ὠνειδίσεν²⁷ τὴν ἀπιστίαν²⁸ αὐτῶν καὶ σκληροκαρδίαν,²⁹ ὅτι τοῖς

¹ περιβάλλω, put around, clothe. ² στολή, ἡς, ἡ, equipment, apparel. ³ λευκός, white, bright. ⁴ ἐκθαμβέομαι, amaze, be amazed. ⁵ Ναζαρηνός, οὗ, ὁ, Nazarene, of Nazareth. ⁶ σταυρώω, crucify. ⁷ προάγω, lead forth, go before. ⁸ φεύγω, flee, escape. ⁹ μνημεῖον, οὗ, τό, tomb, monument. ¹⁰ τρόμος, οὗ, ὁ, trembling, quaking. ¹¹ ἔκστασις, εὖς, ἡ, bewilderment, ecstasy. ¹² πρωῒ, early in the morning, at dawn. ¹³ φαίνω, shine, appear. ¹⁴ Μαγδαληνή, ἡς, ἡ, woman of Magdala, Magdalene. ¹⁵ ἀπαγγέλλω, announce, report. ¹⁶ πενθέω, mourn, lament. ¹⁷ κλαίω, weep, weep for. ¹⁸ κακεῖνος, and he, and she. ¹⁹ θεάομαι, look at, behold. ²⁰ ἀπιστέω, disbelieve, be faithless. ²¹ φανερώω, reveal, manifest. ²² μορφή, ἡς, ἡ, form, shape. ²³ ἀγρός, οὗ, ὁ, field, farm. ²⁴ ὕστερον, lastly, afterward. ²⁵ ἀνάκειμαι, recline, recline (at a meal). ²⁶ ἑνδεκα, eleven, 11. ²⁷ ὠνειδίζω, reproach, revile. ²⁸ ἀπιστία, ας, ἡ, unbelief, unfaithfulness. ²⁹ σκληροκαρδία, ας, ἡ, hardness of heart.

θεασαμένοις¹ αὐτὸν ἐγηγεῖρμένον οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, 15
 Πορευθέντες εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἅπαντα,² κηρύξατε τὸ εὐαγγέλιον πάσῃ
 τῇ κτίσει.³ Ὁ πιστεύσας καὶ βαπτισθῆς σωθήσεται· ὁ δὲ ἀπιστήσας⁴ 16
 κατακριθήσεται.⁵ Σημεῖα δὲ τοῖς πιστεύουσιν ταῦτα 17
 παρακολουθήσει·⁶ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου δαιμόνια ἐκβαλοῦσιν·
 γλώσσαις λαλήσουσιν καιναῖς·⁷ ὄφεις⁸ ἀροῦσιν· κἂν⁹ θανάσιμόν¹⁰ τι 18
 πῶσιν, οὐ μὴ αὐτοὺς βλάψῃ·¹¹ ἐπὶ ἀρρώστους¹² χεῖρας ἐπιθήσουσιν,¹³
 καὶ καλῶς¹⁴ ἔξουσιν.

Ὁ μὲν οὖν κύριος, μετὰ τὸ λαλήσαι αὐτοῖς, ἀνελήφθη¹⁵ εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, 19
 καὶ ἐκάθισεν¹⁶ ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θεοῦ. Ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ἐξελθόντες ἐκήρυξαν 20
 πανταχοῦ,¹⁷ τοῦ κυρίου συνεργοῦντος,¹⁸ καὶ τὸν λόγον βεβαιοῦντος¹⁹
 διὰ τῶν ἐπακολουθούντων²⁰ σημείων. Ἀμήν.

¹ θεάομαι, look at, behold. ² ἅπας, each, every. ³ κτίσις, εὖς, ἡ, creation, creature. ⁴ ἀπιστέω, disbelieve, be faithless. ⁵ κατακρίνω, condemn. ⁶ παρακολουθέω, follow closely, investigate. ⁷ καινός, new, fresh. ⁸ ὄφις, εὖς, ὁ, snake, serpent. ⁹ κἂν, and if, even if. ¹⁰ θανάσιμος, deadly, mortal. ¹¹ βλάπτω, harm, injure. ¹² ἄρρωστος, sick, ill. ¹³ ἐπιτίθημι, lay upon, put. ¹⁴ καλῶς, rightly, well. ¹⁵ ἀναλαμβάνω, take up, raise. ¹⁶ καθίζω, seat, sit. ¹⁷ πανταχοῦ, everywhere. ¹⁸ συνεργέω, work together. ¹⁹ βεβαιόω, confirm, secure. ²⁰ ἐπακολουθέω, follow after, follow close after.